**LOPE DE VEGA  
*El Príncipe de Parma***

Personajes:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| *ALONSO GARCÍA, soldado* (Alonso) |  |
| TAPIA*, soldado* |  |
| AÑASCO*, soldado* |  |
| SOTO*, soldado* |  |
| CAMPUZANO*, soldado* |  |
| *EL DUQUE DE PARMA* (Parma) |  |
| *DON FERNANDO DE TOLEDO* (Fernando) |  |
| *DON PEDRO DE TOLEDO* (Pedro) |  |
| *DON LOPE DE FIGUEROA* (Figueroa) |  |
| *EL CONDE DE BARLAMÓN* (Balarmón) |  |
| *EL CONDE MASFLET* (Masflet) |  |
| *OTAVIO GONZAGA* (Otavio) |  |
| MARCELA*, dama* |  |
| AYNORA*, flamenca* |  |
| BISANZÓN*, tudesco* |  |
| *EL CAPITÁN CASTRO* (Castro) |  |
| *UN CASTELLANO FLAMENCO* |  |
| *UN SOLDADO FLAMENCO* |  |
| *EL GOBERNADOR DE MASTRIQUE* (Mastrique) |  |
| ENRIQUE*, capitán flamenco* |  |
| *UN TROMPETA* |  |
| *ALFÉREZ MARTÍN DE RIBERA* (Ribera) |  |
| *EL CAPITÁN PEREA* (Perea) |  |
| HURTADO |  |
| *GABRIO CERBELLÓN, de la Gran Cruz* (Gabrio) |  |
| *UN TAMBOR FRANCÉS* |  |
| *EL CAPITÁN ROMÁN* (Román) |  |
| *SOLDADOS FLAMENCOS* |  |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
|  | | |
|  | | |
|  | | |
| **Acto I**  *Sale ALONSO GARCÍA* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALONSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Guerra, algún bellaco infame |  | | debió de ser inventor |  | | de vuestra furia y rigor, |  | | aunque vuestra frente enrame |  | | laurel de inmortal honor. | 5 | | Sufrir la escarcha del yelo |  | | de enero, al flamenco suelo, |  | | o al calor de julio en Libia, |  | | no quita el valor, ni entibia |  | | los rayos del quinto cielo; | 10 | | no el ver volar por el viento, |  | | entre los rotos pedazos |  | | de las armas, pies o brazos, |  | | caer cuerpos ciento a ciento, |  | | como pájaros en lazos: | 15 | | esto, ni espanta, ni altera. |  | | Mientras un hombre no muera, |  | | denle a comer y beber, |  | | ¡no hay más de andar sin comer |  | | tras una rota bandera! | 20 | | ¡Por vida del rey de espadas, |  | | que de España iba a decir, |  | | que no la pienso seguir |  | | sin comer tantas jornadas! |  | | ¡Por comer nos han de oír! | 25 | | ¡Pesia al caminar, amén, |  | | somos acá los vencidos! |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Sale AÑASCO, soldado)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AÑASCO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Voces Alonso?, ¿con quién? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALONSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Con esos hombres vestidos |  | | de hierro, y con vós también. | 30 | | ¡Del primero que inventó |  | | la guerra, Añasco, reniego! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | AÑASCO | |  | | --- | | ¿Eso decís? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALONSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Por qué no?, |  | | ¡y que la abrase mal fuego, |  | | pues que tanto mal causó! | 35 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AÑASCO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bien decís, que fue Luzbel |  | | el inventor de la guerra. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALONSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Heredó la guerra dél |  | | las desventuras que encierra. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | AÑASCO | |  | | --- | | ¡Duro ejercicio! | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALONSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Crüel! | 40 | | ¿De qué le sirve al de Parma, |  | | que por Felipe se arma |  | | después de mil pareceres, |  | | la encamisada de Amberes, |  | | y entrar en tocando al arma; | 45 | | degollar del fiero hereje |  | | tanta gente, y hombres tales; |  | | de qué sirve que le deje |  | | quemados los arrabales, |  | | y que del muro se aleje, | 50 | | si allá qué comer no había, |  | | ni acá tampoco? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AÑASCO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Callad, |  | | que ni a vuestra valentía |  | | conviene esa liviandad, |  | | ni a la patria vuestra y mía. | 55 | | ¡Un español de Toledo |  | | se queja de no comer! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALONSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Luego yo, ¿sin comer puedo |  | | vivir? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AÑASCO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que no puede ser, |  | | de todo punto os concedo, | 60 | | mas que no se ha de decir. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALONSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues que no puedo vivir, |  | | ¿no me tengo de quejar? |  | | Si no lo puede escusar, |  | | ¿no lo tengo de pedir? | 65 | | ¿No come el Rey?, ¿y no come |  | | cuanto vive? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AÑASCO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Así es verdad. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALONSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues, ¿cómo queréis que dome |  | | tan natural calidad, |  | | si no es que remedio tome? | 70 | | Todo come, hermano Añasco, |  | | que todo perece luego |  | | en faltando el pan y el frasco: |  | | la leña se come el fuego, |  | | la mar se come un peñasco, | 75 | |  | | | | | | *—fol. 54r→* | | | |  | | el aire come el olor |  |  |  |  | | de las flores, y la tierra |  |  |  |  | | come el agua, y del humor |  |  |  |  | | que en sus entrañas encierra |  |  |  |  | | da el trigo, el fruto y la flor; | 80 |  |  |  | | come el tiempo mil ciudades, |  |  |  |  | | come el olvido mil famas, |  |  |  |  | | come el sol mil humidades, |  |  |  |  | | come el pez al pez, las damas |  |  |  |  | | dineros y voluntades, | 85 |  |  |  | | como el orín el acero |  |  |  |  | | el juego con el dinero, |  |  |  |  | | la poseia a más de dos, |  |  |  |  | | ¡hasta la sarna, por Dios, |  |  |  |  | | come un estudiante entero! | 90 |  |  |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AÑASCO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Digo que tenéis razón, |  | | pero el Duque nos da ejemplo. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ALONSO | |  | | --- | | ¿No come el Duque? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AÑASCO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No son |  | | las cosas que en él contemplo |  | | de tan vil estimación. | 95 | | ¿Qué vil soldado se trata |  | | más mal? ¿Quién con mayor brío |  | | un azadón arrebata? |  | | ¿Quién marcha al calor y al frío? |  | | ¿Quién a Alejandro retrata, | 100 | | cuyo nombre le fue puesto |  | | no sin causa, pues ha sido |  | | otro Alejandro? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALONSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si en esto |  | | al de Parma he desfernido, |  | | él me ha castigado presto, | 105 | | y aun lo cobra adelantado, |  | | pues sin comer he llegado |  | | y, si me atrevo a pedillo, |  | | me muestran aquel castillo |  | | de mil flamencos armado. | 110 | | ¡Pesia al castillo soy yo |  | | culebrina que he de entrar |  | | por el muro! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AÑASCO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Por qué no, |  | | pues os han visto llegar |  | | donde el fuego no llegó? | 115 | | ¿No sois Alonso García, |  | | el que en cualquier bitería |  | | suele arrojarse el primero? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALONSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Más querría un buey y un cuero |  | | de Esquivias, por vida mía! | 120 | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Entre CAMPUZANO)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AÑASCO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Acá viene Campuzano. |  | | Pues, ¿qué dice el Duque, hermano? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAMPUZANO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A consejo llama ahora. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALONSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A consejo, luego ignora |  | | el hambre deste cristiano. | 125 | | ¡Junte a comer!, ¡pesia tal!, |  | | y déjese de consejos. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAMPUZANO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No lo busca el Duque mal |  | | si, con soldados tan viejos, |  | | trata el bien universal. | 130 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AÑASCO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Decidme a los que ha llamado. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAMPUZANO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Don Fernando de Toledo |  | | es el primero que ha entrado. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ALONSO | |  | | --- | | Basta ser Toledo. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAMPUZANO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Puedo |  | | decir que es un gran soldado; | 135 | | don Lope de Figueroa, |  | | él a sí mismo se loa, |  | | y don Pedro de Toledo. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ALONSO | |  | | --- | | Otro Toledo. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAMPUZANO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bien puedo |  | | loalle de popa a proa. | 140 | | Es marqués de Villafranca, |  | | y hombre que, si la que ciñe |  | | una vez del lado arranca, |  | | de punta al pomo la tiñe, |  | | que nunca la vuelve blanca. | 145 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALONSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De las guerras, yo os concedo, |  | | como en Toledo nacido, |  | | que no falta, decir puedo, |  | | ni señor deste apellido, |  | | ni soldado de Toledo. | 150 | | ¡Ved qué dos Toledos estos! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAMPUZANO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y vós García sois tres. |  | |  | | | | | | *—fol. 54v→* | | | |  | | Llamó Alejandro con estos |  |  |  |  | | a Francisco de Valdés, |  |  |  |  | | todos de España, y tras estos, | 155 |  |  |  | | Cristóbal de Mondragón |  |  |  |  | | entró como coronel. |  |  |  |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AÑASCO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Todos españoles son |  | | mas, ¿a quién llamó con él? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAMPUZANO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Al conde de Barlamón, | 160 | | general, como sabéis, |  | | del artillería. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AÑASCO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Creo |  | | que aquesta vez comeréis. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALONSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que coman todos deseo, |  | | aunque con hambre me veis. | 165 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAMPUZANO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El conde Masflet, maestre |  | | de campo general. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AÑASCO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es |  | | hombre que, como le adiestre, |  | | pondrá más mundo a sus pies |  | | que un nuevo Colón le muestre. | 170 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAMPUZANO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | También Otavio Gonzaga, |  | | que de la caballería |  | | es general. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALONSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cuando haga |  | | consejo el Duque este día, |  | | más que no tratan de paga, | 175 | | quedo, que en la tienda están. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Entren TAPIA y SOTO, soldados)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TAPIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que, en fin, a consejo van. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SOTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ojalá Farnesio intente, |  | | Tapia, despedir la gente. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TAPIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quedo, aquí nos lo dirán. | 180 | | ¿Sábese acaso, soldados, |  | | esto que Alejandro intenta |  | | por acá? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALONSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Somos privados |  | | para que nos dé esa cuenta? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SOTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vivimos tan maltratados | 185 | | que, si no hay remedio, presto |  | | daremos la vuelta a España. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAMPUZANO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Lo que se sospecha desto |  | | es que intenta alguna hazaña |  | | donde se aventure el resto. | 190 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALONSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mándenos ir a buscar |  | | de comer al mismo infierno. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Entra MARCELA en traje de soldado)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No acabamos de marchar. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALONSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquí se están de gobierno; |  | | no sé en lo que ha de parar. | 195 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A ti no se te dará |  | | mucho de que acá o allá |  | | nos andemos deste modo, |  | | porque para ti está todo |  | | donde Serafina está. | 200 | | ¿Hoy la has hablado? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALONSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Ha nacido |  | | persecución de los cielos, |  | | hay trabajo, ni le ha habido, |  | | como que le pidan celos |  | | a un hombre que no ha comido? | 205 | | ¿Que, sin comer, pueda ser |  | | amor loco y bachiller |  | | quien sin comer no está mudo, |  | | mas, desde que fue desnudo, |  | | se ha enseñado a no comer? | 210 | | ¡Oh celos!, ¡qué condición |  | | os dio la envidia tan fiera! |  | | Pero como pobres son, |  | | que entran adonde quieren |  | | y atajan cualquier razón. | 215 | | ¡Vive Cristo!, a no mirar |  | | que están aquestos soldados |  | | delante... |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Qué lindo hablar! |  | | A celos averiguados, |  | | ¿qué nombre les puedo dar? | 220 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALONSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Marcela, ya me conoces. |  | | ¡Por vida del Duque, pues, |  | | que si te arrimo dos coces...! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Averiguas con los pies |  | | lo que el amor con las voces. | 225 | | ¡Bien son todas tus acciones |  | |  | | | | | | *—fol. 55r→* | | | |  | | de bestia! |  |  |  |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALONSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quedo, Marcela, |  | | dejémonos de razones, |  | | que es azúcar y canela |  | | de celos dos bofetones. | 230 | | Vete a alojar, que me incitas. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si es verdad que esta flamenca |  | | te agrada y la solicitas, |  | | y en tu gusto soy mostrenca, |  | | ¿por qué a otro gusto me quitas? | 235 | | Déjame, que alguno habrá |  | | que por su prenda me estime. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALONSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ea, mi bien!, ¡bueno está |  | | que una lágrima lastime, |  | | puesto que se finja ya! | 240 | | ¿Para qué, naturaleza, |  | | en los ojos inventaste |  | | lágrimas, que a tal flaqueza |  | | a un roble, a un bronce obligaste, |  | | y más con tanta belleza? | 245 | | Cuando quiere una mujer |  | | dar veneno a nuestros ojos |  | | sus ojos hace llover. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AÑASCO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No cesan esos enojos. |  | | Las paces habéis de hacer. | 250 | | ¿Por qué habéis los dos reñido? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALONSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Celos flamencos han sido. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AÑASCO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues no es este buen lugar. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALONSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ni aun es bien hecho celar |  | | a un hombre que no ha comido. | 255 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SOTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que ya están todos allí. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TAPIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y se tiene por muy cierto |  | | ir a Mastrique. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SOTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es ansí. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAMPUZANO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quedo, la tienda han abierto, |  | | escuchemos desde aquí. | 260 | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Córrase una tienda o cortina y véanse sentados el DUQUE DE PARMA armado con bastón y, a sus lados, DON LOPE DE FIGUEROA, DON FERNANDO y DON PEDRO DE TOLEDO, OTAVIO GONZAGA, el CONDE DE BARLAMÓN, el CONDE MASFLET. Los soldados se arrimen al teatro)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señores, ya habéis visto y advertido |  | | en la poca asistencia, aunque con causa, |  | | que el Rey nuestro Señor hace a este ejército; |  | | también sabéis que los soldados todos |  | | han padecido inumerables penas | 265 | | y trabajos que son intolerables, |  | | y de ser referidos imposibles, |  | | mayormente los fuertes españoles |  | | que, en país tan remoto de su patria, |  | | no tienen otro amparo que el del cielo. | 270 | | Tengo temor que amotinarse quieren, |  | | porque la sed y hambre los aflige, |  | |  | | | | | | *—fol. 55v→* | | | |  | | y ha mucho tiempo que la paga esperan, |  |  |  |  | | si no es que los empleo en algún sitio |  |  |  |  | | de tierra, que pudiese la esperanza | 275 |  |  |  | | del saco entretenellos algún tiempo, |  |  |  |  | | para lo cual ninguno me parece |  |  |  |  | | más conveniente sitio que Mastrique: |  |  |  |  | | es confín de Alemania, y juntamente |  |  |  |  | | del país de Liege, donde están seguras | 280 |  |  |  | | las municiones, armas y otras cosas |  |  |  |  | | para cualquiera sitio necesarias. |  |  |  |  | | Este es mi intento; el vuestro saber quiero. |  |  |  |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Invitísimo duque de Plasencia |  | | y generoso príncipe de Parma | 285 | | Alejandro Farnesio, cuyos hechos |  | | escurecen las glorias de Alejandro, |  | | no hay hombre aquí que, por servir cual debe |  | | la Majestad de nuestro rey Felipe |  | | y a vós, que en su lugar estáis ahora, | 290 | | no aventure mil vidas que tuviese. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh heroico don Fernando de Toledo, |  | | honor deste apellido! ¡Cuán al justo |  | | convienen las palabras con el nombre! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si busca vuestra Alteza en los Toledos | 295 | | el alma del deseo de servirle, |  | | a las manos le pida, no a la lengua. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Don Pedro, de sus manos soy testigo. |  | | Iremos a Mastrique. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Donde quiera |  | | que vuestra Alteza mande, iremos todos, | 300 | | porque no hay voluntad si no es la suya. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh, buen Otavio! ¿Qué decís, don Lope |  | | de Figueroa? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FIGUEROA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Juro a Jesucristo |  | | que me admira y espanta vuestra Alteza: |  | | vaya al infierno, y demos a los diablos | 305 | | una batalla, y voto a Dios de hacellos |  | | huir más tierra que perdieron cielo. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  | | --- | | ¿Conde Masflet? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MASFLET | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Comience vuestra Alteza |  | | el sitio de Mastrique, aunque es difícil, |  | | que todos moriremos en la empresa. | 310 | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  | | --- | | ¿Conde de Barlamón? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BARLAMÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Las grandes cosas |  | | solo se hicieron para grandes pechos. |  | |  | | | | | | *—fol. 56r→* | | | |  | | Si se amotinan ya los españoles, |  |  |  |  | | ¿cómo pueden mejor entretenerse? |  |  |  |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues alto. Vamos, con favor del cielo, | 315 | | a sitiar a Mastrique: vós, don Lope, |  | | con la caballería, o la más parte, |  | | en la mano derecha iréis marchando, |  | | y don Fernando de Toledo lleve |  | | la izquierda con su tercio y el que lleva | 320 | | Francisco de Valdés, y los valones |  | | podrán acompañarle, que por medio |  | | yo iré con lo restante del ejército, |  | | por acudir a las dificultades. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pienso que el enemigo nos encuentre, | 325 | | que marcha en orden, y es mayor en número. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FIGUEROA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si él nos encuentra, no se irá alabando, |  | | ¡por vida de don Lope!, del encuentro, |  | | que aún no se habrá secado aquella sangre |  | | de los que degollamos en Amberes | 330 | | y, ¡voto a Dios!, que, si en mi mano fuera, |  | | que no quedara vivo luterano. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vamos, y sepan todos nuestro intento, |  | | porque marchemos con igual contento. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Ciérrese la tienda, y los soldados digan)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SOTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Parece que ya se van | 335 | | de la tienda. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALONSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El seso pierdo. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TAPIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué habrán hecho en este acuerdo? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AÑASCO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De la paga tratarán. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALONSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Si a mí me hubiera creido |  | | la nación! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAMPUZANO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y aun más de dos | 340 | | son del parecer que vós |  | | habéis, Alonso, tenido. |  | | ¡Pesia tal con quien nos trae!, |  | | ¡no cae en lo que padece |  | | gente que no lo merece! | 345 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALONSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quien no tropieza, no cae. |  | | Pues, ¡por vida de García |  | | y del soldado que veis, |  | | que algún día os acordéis |  | | de lo que os dije algún día! | 350 | | Señor Duque, de quien yo |  | | jamás un ducado tengo, |  | | ¿sirvo al Rey, o por quién vengo |  | | donde el diablo me engañó? |  | | ¡Bien haya el santo oficial | 355 | | hormas, hierro, aguja y hilo, |  | | que se ríen del estilo |  | | del estrépito marcial! |  | | ¡Vive Cristo que es un puto |  | | el que se viene a la guerra | 360 | | a sembrar sangre en la tierra, |  | | que da en quejas todo el fruto! |  | | Toma el hato, mochillero; |  | | guía a España. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Eso me agrada: |  | | servir y no medrar nada, | 365 | |  | | | | | | *—fol. 56v→* | | | |  | | comer mal, vestir acero. |  |  |  |  | | Vámonos, Alonso, a ver |  |  |  |  | | sábanas por estandartes, |  |  |  |  | | ¡qué ejército como un martes |  |  |  |  | | mercado en Zocodover! | 370 |  |  |  | | ¡Vive Cristo que reviento |  |  |  |  | | de cólera! |  |  |  |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AÑASCO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No es razón |  | | que, hasta saber su intención, |  | | hagáis algún movimiento. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Oh, ¡qué gracioso soldado!, | 375 | | de almíbar y agua rosada, |  | | sin dinero, todo es nada, |  | | ¿qué hará bien un mal pagado? |  | | ¡Oh letras, bien haga el cielo |  | | al que os inventó, que, en fin, | 380 | | no hay estudiante tan ruin |  | | que no le reluzga el pelo! |  | | ¿Cuál médico, mate o cure, |  | | no tiene bien qué comer?, |  | | ¿o cuál hombre puede haber | 385 | | que escriba, prenda, o procure, |  | | abogue, juzgue?, ¿o quién sea |  | | que, en fin, no descanse o viva? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALONSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh guerra soberbia, altiva, |  | | sangrienta, homicida y fea! | 390 | | ¡Que viva un cura mil años |  | | entre el frasco y el pernil, |  | | y que aquí un soldado vil |  | | muera por reinos extraños! |  | | Acabose, a España luego. | 395 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAMPUZANO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vive el cielo que acertáis, |  | | pues en Flandes os heláis, |  | | y andáis cargados de fuego. |  | | Tráigase el este mosquete, |  | | señor don Fernando, el tío. | 400 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AÑASCO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Por hambre, cansancio y frío |  | | diga qué cielo promete. |  | | ¡Ea, que no hay qué aguardar! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SOTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Con trompetas y atabales, |  | | de Amberes los arrabales | 405 | | hizo quemar y abrasar; |  | | que sin duda imaginó |  | | que comían los soldados |  | | los luteranos asados, |  | | que el fuego entonces quemó. | 410 | | ¡Pues no son los españoles |  | | Caribdes, borracho! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TAPIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hablad |  | | mejor de su autoridad. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SOTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Dáseme dos caracoles! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALONSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cómo hablar? Es un bellaco | 415 | | a pagar de mi dinero. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CAMPUZANO | |  | | --- | | Es un vinagre. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AÑASCO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es un cuero |  | | y mayor ladrón que Caco. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALONSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quedo, tocan a marchar. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Trompetas y cajas son. | 420 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAMPUZANO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué habrá sido la ocasión? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALONSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Nunca tocan a pagar. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TAPIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Oíd, todo hombre se arma, |  | | cosa que un sitio aperciba. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | VOCES | |  | | --- | | *(Desde dentro)* | | ¡El duque Alejandro viva!, | 425 | | ¡viva el gran duque de Parma! |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Cajas y trompetas. Entre el CAPITÁN CASTRO)* | |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TAPIA | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué es aquesto? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SOTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No lo vea. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALONSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El capitán Castro viene. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAMPUZANO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sin duda noticia tiene, |  | | pues de su cámara es. | 430 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ea, fuertes españoles, |  | | honra de nuestra milicia; |  | | los que volvéis por la suya |  | | de Felipe que os envía; |  | | los que de su patrimonio, | 435 | | que estos tiranos le quitan, |  | | cobráis las tierras con sangre, |  | | y a costa de tantas vidas; |  | | los que tienen, donde el sol |  | | peina, cabellos de tíbar, | 440 | | y donde un cristal los baña |  | |  | | | | | | *—fol. 57r→* | | | |  | | cuando amanece en las Indias; |  |  |  |  | | hoy Alejandro Farnesio |  |  |  |  | | quiere que os volváis en Midas, |  |  |  |  | | dándoos un sitio que os dore | 445 |  |  |  | | las manos y la codicia. |  |  |  |  | | A sitiar vais a Mastrique, |  |  |  |  | | solo vuestro bien le obliga, |  |  |  |  | | para que de vuestra mano |  |  |  |  | | cobréis deudas tan antiguas. | 450 |  |  |  | | No le mueve mayor fama, |  |  |  |  | | ni mayor gloria le incita, |  |  |  |  | | que pagaros lo que os debe, |  |  |  |  | | y así os ruega, y os suplica, |  |  |  |  | | vais como quien sois, y hagáis | 455 |  |  |  | | lo que de vuestra osadía |  |  |  |  | | tiene esperanza que haréis... |  |  |  |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AÑASCO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No más, Castro, no prosigas. |  | | No tenemos qué te dar, |  | | de aquesta nueva en albricias, | 460 | | si no es el rogar al cielo |  | | que por largos años vivas; |  | | que premie el Rey tus servicios |  | | para que también le sirvas |  | | en sus consejos de España, | 465 | | cuando en su Corte residas. |  | | Alejandro es gran señor; |  | | Italia, España lo digan; |  | | todas le ofrecen laurel, |  | | y ellas se ciñen de oliva; | 470 | | que es Alejandro, soldados, |  | | Héctor... |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | SOTO | |  | | --- | | Pirro... | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TAPIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Macinisa... |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  | | --- | | Cipïón... | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ALONSO | |  | | --- | | César... | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues alto, |  | | marchad, y Alejandro viva. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Todos dicen ¡Alejandro viva!, y éntrense con cajas, y toquen trompetas, y salgan BISANZÓN, tudesco, y AYNORA, flamenca)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Qué pesados celos tienes! | 475 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BISANZÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Parécente muy pesados?, |  | | ¿cuán libre de mis cuidados, |  | | Aynora gallarda, vienes? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Con qué puedo asegurarte? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BISANZÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Con no te apartar de mí. | 480 | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  | | --- | | Y estarás seguro. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BISANZÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿No estarán en otra parte? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | BISANZÓN | |  | | --- | | No. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Luego ¿no hay confïanza |  | | en ausencia de mujer? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BISANZÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No, que no hay son de querer | 485 | | a que no sepan mudanza. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿No me dices que me tienes |  | | en el alma? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BISANZÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Así lo digo. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Luego siempre estoy contigo, |  | | cuando vas, o cuando vienes. | 490 | | ¿Qué importa verte, o no verte, |  | | si es más llano que la palma |  | | que, teniéndome en el alma, |  | | no puedo dentro ofenderte? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BISANZÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Estás, por comparación, | 495 | | del grande amor retratada, |  | | que eres pintura colgada. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  | | --- | | ¿Dónde? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BISANZÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En la imaginación. |  | | Mas, como lo que ha de estar, |  | | y en espíritu caber, | 500 | | otro espíritu ha de ser, |  | | y un alma en otra ha de entrar, |  | | quédesete el cuerpo allá, |  | | y otro cuerpo topar puedes, |  | | donde sin alma te quedes | 505 | | mientras la suya te da. |  | | Mas no gastemos quimeras, |  | | ni me des, Aynora, enojos, |  | | que bien se te ve en los ojos |  | | que tú me quieres de veras. | 510 | | *Trasticot*, que no ha de haber |  | | en todo el campo español |  | | que no te parezca un sol, |  | | ¡todos los has de querer! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Tú me has visto con alguno | 515 | | desde que salí de Amberes? |  | | | | |
| —fol. 57v→ | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BISANZÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tienes razón, no te alteres, |  | | que no has hablado a ninguno, |  | | porque pienso que son tantos, |  | | que alguno no puede ser, | 520 | | que es devoción de mujer |  | | la fiesta de Todos Santos. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Parte a buscarme qué coma |  | | y déjate ya de hablar, |  | | porque no puedo marchar. | 525 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BISANZÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aliento, mi vida, toma |  | | hasta el castillo que ves, |  | | que allí el campo ha de hacer alto. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cuerpo de sustento falto |  | | no mueve a compás los pies. | 530 | | Parte o déjame: yo iré. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BISANZÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿No podemos ir los dos? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No tengo aliento, ¡por Dios!, |  | | ¡ni puedo tenerme en pie! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BISANZÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cómo le tienes sin mí, | 535 | | y me dices que te irás? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Del enfado que me das |  | | me ha obligado a hablar ansí. |  | | Bueno es que te den cuidado |  | | los celos de una mujer, | 540 | | y no el darla de comer. |  | | ¡Tú eres lindo enamorado! |  | | Así hay muchos que, con celos, |  | | el alma a comer darán, |  | | pero no darán un pan | 545 | | al dueño de sus desvelos. |  | | Parte, y busca qué comer. |  | | Si recelas, paga el plato, |  | | que no hay paño más barato |  | | que el gusto de la mujer. | 550 | | Sin un jardín puede un hombre |  | | pasarse, y hace un jardín |  | | de gran costa, y dale, en fin, |  | | de entretenimiento el nombre; |  | | sin caza puede pasar, | 555 | | y gasta en perros y en aves |  | | su hacienda, aunque, en hombres graves, |  | | bien se puede perdonar; |  | | sin jugar pudiera ser |  | | pasara con más sosiego, | 560 | | que muchas veces el juego |  | | hace bajezas hacer; |  | | sin galas puede también, |  | | que con un vestido honesto, |  | | curioso, limpio y bien puesto, | 565 | | parece un hombre más bien; |  | | mas, que sin mujer se acueste, |  | | ello es caso trabajoso: |  | | luego aquello que es forzoso |  | | es barato, aunque más cueste. | 570 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BISANZÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Agora tu hambre creo, |  | | si es verdad que sutileza |  | | es ingenio. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mucho atiza, |  | | y que le adelgaza creo. |  | | Y por los mismos efetos, | 575 | | de necesidad forzosos, |  | | hay mil pobres ingeniosos, |  | | y pocos ricos discretos. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BISANZÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Voy porque no apures más, |  | | con la hambre, el pobre seso. | 580 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ve, que ser tuya profeso, |  | | y donde estoy me hallarás. |  | | *(Váyase BISANZÓN)* |  | | Dura cosa es servir tirano dueño; |  | | grave, tener un pleito el juez airado; |  | | terrible, pobremente estar casado; | 585 | | triste, por ambición perder el sueño; |  | |  | | | | | | *—fol. 58r→* | | | |  | | füerte, fiar la vida a un corto leño; |  |  |  |  | | necia, mandar el que ha de ser mandado; |  |  |  |  | | estraña, el libre en un papel forzado; |  |  |  |  | | crüel, sufrir el grande al que es pequeño; | 590 |  |  |  | | fiera, el premio perder quien le merece; |  |  |  |  | | mortal, tener mujer propia a disgusto; |  |  |  |  | | y vil cosa es pedir de ningún modo, |  |  |  |  | | pero asistir a lo que se aborrece, |  |  |  |  | | forzando el alma y esforzando el gusto, | 595 |  |  |  | | es muerte sin morir, que es más que todo. |  |  |  |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Entre MARCELA)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Celos de aquesta mujer |  | | y de mi amado enemigo |  | | me traen por más castigo, |  | | si mayor le puede haber, | 600 | | donde la hable y la vea, |  | | por ver si es tan linda cosa, |  | | que a veces suele una hermosa, |  | | hablando, parecer fea. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En viendo algún español | 605 | | se me va el alma tras él, |  | | que me parece que dél |  | | salen los rayos del sol, |  | | y este, por mi vida, es tal, |  | | de tal gracia, talle y brío, | 610 | | que diera por velle mío |  | | una corona imperial. |  | | ¡Qué bien se pone el sombrero! |  | | ¡Qué gallardo asienta el pie! |  | | Pues, si le hablo, yo sé | 615 | | que dirá que es caballero. |  | | No hay cosa que le esté mal, |  | | ¡qué bien puesta espada y daga! |  | | Pues, ¿qué le diré que haga, |  | | que no vuele a un ave igual? | 620 | | Saben amar con regalos, |  | | y ya tan diestros están, |  | | que de cuando en cuando dan, |  | | con los regalos, los palos. |  | | ¡Oh bizarría española! | 625 | | Quiero hablarle. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo, si viene, |  | | flaqueza en los ojos tiene, |  | | no es buena para andar sola. |  | | Llegue, pase los umbrales, |  | | no tiemble, parta con brío, | 630 | | hagamos un desafío, |  | | pues son las armas iguales. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Decid, español hidalgo, |  | | ¿harán alto ahora aquí? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si queréis hacerle en mí, | 635 | | parad, y mandadme en algo. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cuánto este castillo está |  | | de Mastrique? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Media legua, |  | | y no erais vós mala yegua |  | | para llegar presto allá. | 640 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Estoy agora cerril, |  | | tengo condiciones bravas. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si amor os echa sus trabas, |  | | sufriréis desde una a mil. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  | | --- | | ¿Con quién venís? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Yo? Conmigo. | 645 | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  | | --- | | ¿No sois soldado? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí soy, |  | | sino que quebrando voy |  | | de la amistad de un amigo. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué no tenéis compañía? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La vuestra tener quisiera, | 650 | | en cuya amistad pudiera |  | | alojar la infantería. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Con quién venís me decid, |  | |  | | | | | | *—fol. 58v→* | | | |  | | porque de la suya sea? |  |  |  |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Con el capitán Perea, | 655 | | un hidalgo de Madrid |  | | a quien, por su gran valor, |  | | estima el duque de Parma. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tocando va al alma al arma |  | | este soldado de amor. | 660 | | Si fuérades capitán, |  | | soldado, fuera con vós. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quebráramonos los dos, |  | | según los golpes se dan, |  | | que anda la guerra muy hueca, | 665 | | pero ¿qué plaza queréis?, |  | | porque conmigo tendréis |  | | coselete, o pica seca. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cualquiera plaza con vós |  | | es bien que me satisfaga, | 670 | | si me adelantáis la paga. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Traspiés va dando, por Dios! |  | | Amor es vino que mueve |  | | zancadillas y traspiés, |  | | y todo para después | 675 | | en dormir lo que se bebe. |  | | Ahora bien, los dos seamos |  | | soldados deste Perea |  | | que os digo; Mastrique vea |  | | qué asalto a sus muros damos. | 680 | | Vós seréis mi camarada, |  | | y tomaremos yo y vós |  | | dos boletas, que las dos |  | | valdrán tanto como nada. |  | | Dadme esos brazos en prendas | 685 | | desta amistad. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Soy dichosa. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Entre BISANZÓN)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BISANZÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cómo es esto? ¡Oh, linda cosa! |  | | Como el caballo sin riendas, |  | | como sin viento la mar, |  | | como sin agua la tierra, | 690 | | como sin armas la guerra |  | | no se puede gobernar, |  | | así la mujer sin gusto: |  | | ¡ah cruel! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Este tudesco |  | | es mi galán. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo estoy fresco. | 695 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BISANZÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pagarme tiene el disgusto. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  | | --- | | ¡Mátale, español! | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿No hay más, |  | | sino «mátale, español»? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BISANZÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aún hoy no se ha puesto el sol, |  | | y antes de irse el sol te vas. | 700 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Saca, mis ojos, la espada! |  | | ¡Dale por la cara un tajo! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Y no puede, uñas abajo, |  | | darme él alguna estocada? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BISANZÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cómo mataré al villano? | 705 | | Sacar la espada es bajeza, |  | | que no es bien que en su flaqueza |  | | quede afrentada la mano. |  | | Español, ¿qué haces aquí? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Estoy con esta mujer. | 710 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BISANZÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Su dueño debes de ser. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  | | --- | | Claro está. | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | BISANZÓN | |  | | --- | | ¿Su dueño? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BISANZÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aynora, ¿es tu dueño ese hombre? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues lo dice, ¿no está claro? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BISANZÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Y vienes ya con su amparo? | 715 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A sombra estoy de su nombre. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BISANZÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Español, matarte quiero. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo no estoy para morir. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  | | --- | | ¡Qué braveza! | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Qué fingir! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BISANZÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que saques la espada espero... | 720 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y yo que la gente llegue. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BISANZÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ... porque te he de hacer de un salto |  | | subir volando tan alto, |  | | que el sol te abrase o te ciegue. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No sé cómo le replique. | 725 | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | BISANZÓN | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué dices? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que bien me está, |  | | porque vea desde allá |  | | la gente que hay en Mastrique, |  | | y al Duque le contaré |  | | si la tomará, o si no. | 730 | | | | |
| —fol. 59r→ | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BISANZÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Allá puedo echarte yo, |  | | español, de un puntapié. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sin duda es de muchos puntos, |  | | mas tudesco, si ha de ser, |  | | échame con la mujer, | 735 | | para que nos vamos juntos; |  | | y será cuento estremado |  | | debido a tus pies ligeros, |  | | pues seremos los primeros |  | | que hayan en Mastrique entrado. | 740 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BISANZÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El Duque es este; agradece |  | | que llega en tropa al castillo. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mejor puedes tú decillo, |  | | y agradece que se ofrece, |  | | que si no, más que te ensalzas, | 745 | | ya, por el aire esparcido, |  | | algún ave hiciera nido |  | | en las ramas de tus calzas, |  | | que tardaran en subir |  | | tanto tiempo, que pudiera | 750 | | criar una primavera, |  | | y en el otoño salir. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Entran los soldados en orden y con cajas y banderas; el CAPITÁN PEREA, DON PEDRO DE TOLEDO, DON LOPE DE FIGUEROA, CAPITÁN CASTRO, el DUQUE DE PARMA)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Esto podéis decir al castellano. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo voy con tu licencia. ¡Ah del castillo! |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Un FLAMENCO CASTELLANO en lo alto con dos soldados con sus arcabuces cargados)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTELLANO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El Príncipe ha llegado con su ejército. | 755 | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRO | |  | | --- | | ¡Ah del castillo! | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTELLANO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Prevenid las bocas |  | | de los mosquetes para que sus balas |  | | sean palabras que por mí respondan. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya vuestra Alteza ha visto la respuesta, |  | | y milagro volver con vida ha sido. | 760 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh villano!, ¿esto ha hecho? ¿Hay en el mundo |  | | tan gran atrevimiento? ¡Hola! ¡Al momento |  | | poned a este castillo tres cañones, |  | | y batilde con furia hasta rendirle! |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Entra el SOLDADO FLAMENCO)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FLAMENCO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Monsiur, cañones plantan; batir quieren. | 765 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTELLANO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Hola, español!, ¡el que veniste!, ¡escucha! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vuelto me han a llamar, ¿no veis las señas? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  | | --- | | Mira qué quieren. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué es lo que me dices? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTELLANO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Con qué concierto nos querrá su Alteza? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A mí me ha dicho que las vidas solas, | 770 | | y pues le ha de rendir, y degollaros, |  | | que acetéis el partido os aconsejo. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CASTELLANO | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué haré? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FLAMENCO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Acetalle, y estimar la vida. |  | | | | |
| —fol. 59v→ | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTELLANO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo bajo con mi gente y, para señas, |  | | unas varillas blancas llevaremos. | 775 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya se han rendido, y el partido acetan. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Quién son los capitanes que hoy estaban |  | | de guarda a mi persona? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PEREA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hoy es de guarda |  | | de vuestra Alteza don Martín de Argote. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  | | --- | | ¿Y quién con él? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PEREA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El capitán Ysasaba. | 780 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vayan los de Perea, y entren juntos. |  | | Aguardar mi palabra, defendiendo |  | | que no muera flamenco, ni consientan |  | | que se les quite más que las haciendas, |  | | pues que sin resistencia se han rendido. | 785 | | Vós, Castro, haréis en el castillo luego |  | | mi alojamiento, porque mientras dura |  | | el sitio que a Mastrique poner quiero, |  | | aquí pienso tener mi casa y corte. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hoy me quiero vengar deste tudesco. | 790 | | Óigame una palabra vuestra Alteza. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  | | --- | | Decid soldado, y presto. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Diré en breve |  | | lo que llegar a tu valor me mueve: |  | | aquel tudesco, señor, |  | | de su huésped ha robado | 795 | | aquella flamenca, y dado |  | | muestras de tenerla amor. |  | | Mas ella, que a otra nación |  | | debe de estar inclinada, |  | | a cuanto le dice, airada, | 800 | | responde, *nitifistón*. |  | | Hoy que traía cargado |  | | no el arcabuz, el celebro, |  | | quiso decirle un requiebro |  | | del ejército apartado, | 805 | | y, porque no consintió, |  | | dice que la ha de matar. |  | | Llegué, y púdela librar |  | | cuando tu Alteza llegó, |  | | mas, si se queda con ella, | 810 | | pondralo en ejecución. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Bárbara es esta nación! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FIGUEROA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí, mas la flamenca es bella. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Hablen el DUQUE y DON LOPE)* | |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  | | --- | | ¿Agrádaos, don Lope? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FIGUEROA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿A quién |  | | cualquiera mujer no agrada | 815 | | no siendo monja, o pintada, |  | | con quien nunca estuve bien? |  | | La una porque es de Dios, |  | | la otra, porque no es. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Aparte MARCELA y el tudesco)* | |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  | | --- | | Ya hablé con el Duque. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BISANZÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues, | 820 | | ¿qué le has dicho de los dos? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quién eras me preguntaba; |  | | dije que un noble soldado, |  | | que esta mujer has sacado |  | | de Amberes, adonde estaba, | 825 | | y que te quieres casar. |  | |  | | | | | | *—fol. 60r→* | | | |  | | Si te lo pregunta, di, |  |  |  |  | | con mucha humildad, que sí, |  |  |  |  | | porque te hará castigar. |  |  |  |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | BISANZÓN | |  | | --- | | Yo lo haré. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mucho me enoja, | 830 | | que estos traten las mujeres |  | | tan mal. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FIGUEROA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Viendo que en Amberes |  | | poco o nada se despoja |  | | quemando los arrabales, |  | | cargan con las prendas vivas. | 835 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Son las flamencas esquivas, |  | | aunque amando, liberales. |  | | Tudesco. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | BISANZÓN | |  | | --- | | Señor. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Tu nombre? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | BISANZÓN | |  | | --- | | Bisanzón. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FIGUEROA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Allá quisiera |  | | que algo el Rey me remitiera; | 840 | | digo, a la ciudad, no al nombre. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Es verdad que hacer querías |  | | lo que dice aquel soldado? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BISANZÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Días ha que lo he tratado |  | | cansado de sus porfías, | 845 | | pero siempre se defiende. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Hay bárbaro semejante?, |  | | ¿pues eso dices delante |  | | de mí? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BISANZÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Luego ¿esto te ofende? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dalde dos tratos de cuerda. | 850 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BISANZÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señor, ¿pues esto es pecado? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  | | --- | | ¡Sí es hereje! | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FIGUEROA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Eso he pensado. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | BISANZÓN | |  | | --- | | Español. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De mí se acuerda. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FIGUEROA | |  | | --- | | Llevalde de aquí. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El matar |  | | que no es pecado porfía. | 855 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Él el casarse decía, |  | | mas no le dieron lugar. |  | | ¡Lindamente lo ha pagado! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Don Lope, escusado estoy, |  | | porque hasta alojarnos hoy | 860 | | estoy con algún cuidado. |  | | No haya desorden aquí, |  | | mi palabra di a esa gente. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Váyase el DUQUE)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FIGUEROA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tu Alteza seguramente |  | | puede confiar de mí. | 865 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué te parece si he dado |  | | traza con que libre estés? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Echarme quiero a tus pies; |  | | de un tirano me has librado. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FIGUEROA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ah, seó soldado español. | 870 | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  | | --- | | ¿Quién llama? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El que el mundo loa, |  | | don Lope de Figueroa, |  | | más claro en fama que el sol. |  | | ¿Qué manda vueseñoría? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FIGUEROA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Esa flamenca, oye aparte, | 875 | | puédese parar con parte |  | | pagando la cortesía. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Por no ofender tu decoro, |  | | hoy que tu bandera sigo, |  | | seré Alejandro contigo, | 880 | | y te daré la que adoro. |  | | Con parte la paro al dado, |  | | no pagando, pues la dan, |  | | porque con el capitán |  | | no ha de tirarse el soldado. | 885 | | Ya es tuya, un poquillo es lerda, |  | | dale cuatro sofrenadas, |  | | que a las primeras jornadas, |  | | podrá ser que el trote pierda. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FIGUEROA | |  | | --- | | ¿De dónde sois? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De un lugar | 890 | | donde no nació cristiano. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FIGUEROA | |  | | --- | | Seamos amigos. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es llano |  | | que os tengo de visitar, |  | | que si con la flamenquilla |  | | os curo la enfermedad | 895 | | que hace aquí la soledad, |  | | de las demás de Castilla |  | | ya vuestro medico soy, |  | | y es la visita forzosa. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Entra ALONSO con algunas ropas viejas)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALONSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Que no hallase alguna cosa! | 900 | |  | | | | | | *—fol. 60v→* | | | |  | | ¡La guerra a los diablos doy! |  |  |  |  | | ¡Que todos en la riqueza |  |  |  |  | | del castillo hayan metido |  |  |  |  | | las manos, y yo haya sido |  |  |  |  | | la escoba de la pobreza! | 905 |  |  |  | | ¿Que será aqueste arambel, |  |  |  |  | | o hay aquí un diablo que tope? |  |  |  |  | | Mas ¿qué hace aquí don Lope, |  |  |  |  | | y mi Marcela con él? |  |  |  |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FIGUEROA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dadme la mano y los brazos | 910 | | y esta cadena tomad. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALONSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No va mala la amistad, |  | | si de oro se hacen los lazos. |  | | ¡Aynora también aquí! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  | | --- | | Oye, Aynora. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué me quieres? | 915 | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  | | --- | | ¿Ves este? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vile en Amberes. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  | | --- | | Es mi camarada. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Ansí? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí, Aynora; vete con él; |  | | sabrás el alojamiento. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Voy con notable contento. | 920 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No le espera menos él. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Dizque tengo de ir con vós? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FIGUEROA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Así queda concertado. |  | | Ven. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  | | --- | | Vamos. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FIGUEROA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Yo he saqueado |  | | la mejor prenda, por Dios! | 925 | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Vanse AYNORA y DON LOPE)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALONSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué hacía vuesa merced |  | | aquí con el General? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Trato ya en cierto caudal, |  | | y hame hecho esta merced. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALONSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y ¿qué es la mercadería | 930 | | en que vuesa merced trata? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No es paño holanda, ni plata. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ALONSO | |  | | --- | | ¿Pues qué? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cierta niñería. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALONSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bien dice, que bien podrán |  | | resultar niños del trato. | 935 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sepa que anda muy novato. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALONSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Las novedades lo harán. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Él me da celos a mí; |  | | en lengua flamenca diga: |  | | «Sepa que vendí su amiga | 940 | | en español». |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALONSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cómo así? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hésela dado a don Lope |  | | por esta joya invencible, |  | | y tengo por imposible |  | | que vuesa merced la tope. | 945 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALONSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Y la cadena no puedo |  | | topar, si hago y digo? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí, |  | | que la tomé para ti, |  | | que eres mi amor, y mi miedo. |  | | Póntela, cesen enojos, | 950 | | que, fuera de que te adoro, |  | | es la condición del oro |  | | hacer alegres los ojos. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALONSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No era menester, por Dios, |  | | mas siendo de tales manos, | 955 | | cesen los enojos vanos, |  | | y hagamos paces los dos. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hazme tú flamenca a mí, |  | | que yo te responderé; |  | | quizá te despicaré. | 960 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALONSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No lo estoy, por Dios, mas di: |  | | ¿quiéresme dar un abrazo, |  | | mis ojos? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | *Tu velfderthine*. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALONSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tantos dices que conviene |  | | alargarte luego el brazo. | 965 | | ¿Quiéresmecuanto te quiere |  | | esta alma? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | *Datvuilghiuuil*. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALONSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo lo soy, y te soy fiel, |  | | ¿éraslo tú? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | *Jit minhere*. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALONSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Olvidarás mi afición? | 970 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | *Liuertesteruen*, mi bien. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALONSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Y querrás alguno bien, |  | | Marcela? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | *Nitifistón*. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
|  | |  |
| **Acto II** | | | | | | |
|  | | | | | | |
| *El GOBERNADOR DE MASTRIQUE, flamenco, y algunos* | | | | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MASTRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Dónde dices que quedaba |  | | el ejército español? |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ayer al ponerse el sol |  | | en Petrijón alojaba, |  | | donde el castillo rendido, | 5 | | tres cañones viendo enfrente, |  | | por las vidas solamente, |  | | se dio el Alcaide al partido. |  | | Entraron, y ellos salieron |  | | con sus varas por señal | 10 | | de paz, donde estrago igual |  | | a su pensamiento hicieron. |  | | Allí Farnesio alojó |  | | su campo y corte. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MASTRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué intenta? |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No estás seguro a mi cuenta; | 15 | | hoy a recoger tocó |  | | y sospecho que a Mastrique |  | | marcha, y que sitiarnos quiere. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MASTRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cuando a Mastrique viniere, |  | | hallará quien le replique. | 20 | | ¿Gran gente trae? |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Notable, |  | | más que en número, en valor, |  | | y él por sí, Gobernador, |  | | es capitán admirable. |  | | Como Alejandro se llama; | 25 | | de manera al otro imita, |  | | que quitalle solicita, |  | | ya como el nombre, la fama, |  | |  | | | | | | *—fol. 61v→* | | | |  | | que del Farnesio en lugar, |  |  |  |  | | aunque es tan noble apellido, | 30 |  |  |  | | Magno, como el otro ha sido, |  |  |  |  | | pienso que le han de llamar. |  |  |  |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MASTRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Vienen, Enrique, contentos |  | | los españoles con él? |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Eso de quejarse dél | 35 | | no engañe tus pensamientos, |  | | que a Carlos Quinto decía |  | | en Túnez un capitán: |  | | «Los españoles están |  | | murmurando todo el día», | 40 | | y él respondiole: «Pues id, |  | | y para vengarme en ellos, |  | | murmurá delante dellos: |  | | mal de mis cosas decid». |  | | Fue el alemán y no había | 45 | | del emperador hablado, |  | | cuando cayó por un lado |  | | de una puñalada fría. |  | | Esperienciadellos hice, |  | | no creas que se le irán: | 50 | | dicen mal del capitán, |  | | y matan a quien lo dice. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MASTRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No importa, Mastrique es plaza |  | | que se sabrá defender; |  | | mucha sangre ha menester, | 55 | | aunque la nuestra amenaza. |  | | Invencible fuerza intenta, |  | | mayor muro tiene en mí, |  | | no habrá puesto el sitio aquí |  | | cuando el Duque se arrepienta. | 60 | | Grandes defensas tenemos, |  | | gran sustento y munición, |  | | ¿piensa, que en viendo un cañón, |  | | a Felipe nos daremos? |  | | ¿Piensa que es Mastrique, acaso, | 65 | | el castillejo de ayer? |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cuidado habrás menester, |  | | que viene alargando el paso. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MASTRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hoy es día de mercado: |  | | cuatro mil villanos son | 70 | | los que en aquesta ocasión |  | | en la ciudad han entrado. |  | | No los he dejado ir |  | | a sus casas; aunque es gente |  | | rústica, es fuerte, y valiente | 75 | | adonde no puede huir. |  | | Mirad cómo podrá entrar |  | | el Duque en Mastrique. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Emprende |  | | intentar lo que pretende: |  | | al rey de España agradar, | 80 | | cúyas son estas banderas |  | | que trae; y funda en razón, |  | | que, en los que rebeldes son, |  | | cortan más las armas fieras. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | MASTRIQUE | |  | | --- | | ¿Rebeldes? | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí, que esta tierra | 85 | | era, de parte de padre, |  | | de Felipe, y patria y madre |  | | de Carlos, en paz, y en guerra; |  | | que el Archiduque casó |  | | con hija del rey Fernando | 90 | | de España. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MASTRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El cómo, o el cuándo, |  | | no he de averiguarlo yo. |  | | De Mastrique agora soy |  | | el Gobernador, Enrique: |  | | yo he de tener a Mastrique | 95 | | por quien en Mastrique estoy. |  | | Perdone España, pues tiene |  | | Indias; esta plaza es mía. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Llegar el Duque porfía; |  | | mucho se acerca, ya viene. | 100 | | Súbete al muro. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MASTRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Allá voy, |  | | donde me abrirán el pecho |  | | primero que a mi despecho |  | | la puerta, a fee de quien soy. |  | | Mas yo sé que está seguro, | 105 | | cuando él esté pertinaz. |  | | | | | | | | |
|  | | | | | | |
| *(Éntrese)* | | | | | |  |
| —fol. 62r→ | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Con un trompeta de paz |  | | viene un capitán al muro. |  | | | | | | | | |
|  | | | | | | |
| *(Toca el trompeta. Entre con él el CAPITÁN CASTRO)* | | | | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Espera trompeta aquí, |  | | que pienso que me han oido, | 110 | | y aun por ventura entendido |  | | lo que pretendo de ti. |  | | ¡Fuerte plaza! Mucho intenta |  | | Alejandro, mas qué importa, |  | | que cuando la empresa es corta, | 115 | | en vez de gloria, es afrenta; |  | | que las grandes, y que en ellas |  | | hay gloria solo en buscallas, |  | | siendo imposible acaballas, |  | | ¿qué más bien que acometellas? | 120 | | ¡Oh Alejandro valeroso, |  | | a quien tanto España debe, |  | | ya décimo de los nueve, |  | | y más que todos famoso! |  | | Mas ¿qué trato tu alabanza? | 125 | | Presto estos muros dirán |  | | si es dichoso el capitán, |  | | o el siglo y Rey que lo alcanza. |  | | | | | | | | |
|  | | | | | | |
| *(En alto el GOBERNADOR DE MASTRIQUE y soldados flamencos)* | | | | | |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | MASTRIQUE | |  | | --- | | ¡Ah del campo! | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ah de los muros! |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | MASTRIQUE | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué queréis? | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De paz estoy. | 130 | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MASTRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hablad, que licencia os doy. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Con quién, si estamos seguros. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MASTRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo soy el gobernador |  | | de Mastrique. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues oíd, |  | | y lo que digo advertid: | 135 | | dice el Duque mi señor |  | | que ha llegado, como veis, |  | | con el ejército aquí |  | | del rey de España. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MASTRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es ansí; |  | | llegado a Mastrique habéis. | 140 | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues de parte de Felipe |  | | y de la suya os exhorta |  | | y manda... |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MASTRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El mandar acorta. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ... que, antes que alguno anticipe |  | | el daño que te amenaza, | 145 | | le dejes, Gobernador, |  | | la plaza al Rey, su señor, |  | | pues que no es tuya la plaza, |  | | y te obliga la razón, |  | | y la obediencia, y la ley, | 150 | | o que, por vida del Rey, |  | | si planta solo un cañón |  | | antes que se le rindáis, |  | | que hombre en Mastrique no quede |  | | con vida. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MASTRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si hacerlo puede. | 155 | | ¡Oh españoles, cómo habláis! |  | | Di que no se me da nada |  | | que plante un cañón, ni treinta, |  | | que ya sé que trae cincuenta, |  | | su confianza engañada. | 160 | | Yo tengo bien conocidas |  | | españolas amenazas, |  | | sus ardides, y sus trazas; |  | | diles que guarden sus vidas, |  | | que ya conozco españoles; | 165 | | no me espanta lo que suena, |  | | aunque para cada almena |  | | mil banderas enarboles. |  | | Pensó que estaba a la puerta |  | | el palio; no hay más que hacer; | 170 | | ¡por Dios que no la ha de ver |  | | para el rey de España abierta! |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRO | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué dices, hombre? | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MASTRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Esto digo. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vida no os ha de quedar, |  | | que Alejandro podrá entrar | 175 | | a solo daros castigo. |  | | | | | | | | |
| —fol. 62v→ | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MASTRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aunque fuera el macedón, |  | | vete y di que no replique; |  | | pensó alojarse en Mastrique |  | | como ayer en Petrijón. | 180 | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tú verás cómo te ofende. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MASTRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tú verás si me defiendo. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que ha de degollarte entiendo. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MASTRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quien mal piensa, mal entiende. |  | | Lléguese al muro, y verá | 185 | | de la manera que vuelve. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mastrique en fin se resuelve |  | | en que al Rey no se dará. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MASTRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Vete, importuno español! |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vuestra destruición sospecho. | 190 | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | MASTRIQUE | |  | | --- | | ¡Oh fanfarrón! | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Esto es hecho. |  | |  |  | | Vamos. |  | | | | | | | | |
| *(Quítase)*   |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TROMPETA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | *Che cosa, no vuol*? |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRO | |  | | --- | | Dice que no. | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TROMPETA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | *Pues andiamo,* |  | | *ni recomendo patrón*. |  | | | | | | | | |
|  | | | | | | |
|  | | | | | |  |
|  | | | | | | |
| *(Vanse, y entre MARCELA y AYNORA como soldados)* | | | | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tirano de mi afición, | 195 | | Marcelo amigo, te llamo, |  | | pues desde el primero día |  | | me tratas con tal rigor, |  | | que no pagar el amor |  | | es la mayor tiranía. | 200 | | A don Lope me entregaste; |  | | crüel, engaño me hiciste, |  | | que es, en fin, pues que me diste, |  | | señal que me despreciaste. |  | | No porque no me ha tratado | 205 | | don Lope como quien es |  | | más anda amor a los pies |  | | de un hombre tan gran soldado. |  | | Por eso los estudiosos |  | | quieren más, que recogido, | 210 | | trata mejor el sentido |  | | en los casos amorosos. |  | | Un soldado que alborota |  | | la gloria de su ambición, |  | | de la mayor afición | 215 | | hace un juego de pelota: |  | | saca amor, y vuelve luego, |  | | pero más la primer chaza |  | | como el arnés le embaraza, |  | | hace mil faltas al juego. | 220 | | Pidiome que, en este traje, |  | | por el Duque me pusiese, |  | | y mientras dama no fuese, |  | | hiciese oficio de paje. |  | | Obedecile, y estoy | 225 | | sospechosa que he de ser |  | | conocida por mujer. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No harás, si lición te doy. |  | | Y no te enojes conmigo, |  | | pues antes fuera razón | 230 | | conocer la obligación. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  | | --- | | ¿La obligación? | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Eso digo. |  | | ¿Cuánto mejor estarás |  | | con don Lope, que es un hombre, |  | | que, a la sombra de su nombre, | 235 | | sol de los demás serás, |  | | bizarro, fuerte, gallardo, |  | | temido? |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Detente, ahí. |  | | ¿Ves eso que dices? |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues por eso me acobardo. | 240 | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Por esto, por qué razón? |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Porque tanta valentía |  | | lo que es te dirá algún día |  | | burlarse con el león. |  | | Es hombre tan temerario | 245 | | que, a un enojo que le dé, |  | | me ha de coger por un pie |  | | y echarme en un campanario. |  | | No quiero los hombres yo |  | | tan valientes, tan airados. | 250 | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  | | --- | | ¿Pues qué? | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Humildes, reposados. |  | |  | | | | | | *—fol. 63r→* | | | |  | | El sí por sí, el no por no, |  |  |  |  | | si a don Lope replicase |  |  |  |  | | en la menor ocasión, |  |  |  |  | | pienso que de un bofetón | 255 |  |  |  | | treinta escaleras rodase. |  |  |  |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Esos son los hombres, boba, |  | | que no esotros marioles; |  | | ese brío de españoles |  | | es lo que las almas roba. | 260 | | ¿Qué vitoria más honrada |  | | en los amorosos lazos |  | | que ver humilde en tus brazos |  | | la cara de un hombre arada? |  | | Y es más conforme a razón | 265 | | querer la mujer al hombre |  | | que tiene famoso nombre, |  | | y de valiente opinión; |  | | porque allá en la astrología |  | | ama Venus tiernamente | 270 | | al hombre cuyo ascendente |  | | tiene a Marte, reina mía; |  | | si de Ovidio sabe el arte, |  | | verá su amor tan liviano |  | | que no bastaba Vulcano | 275 | | para apartalla de Marte; |  | | y así los hombres marciales |  | | aman siempre las mujeres, |  | | y muestras que no me quieres, |  | | pues desta regla te sales, | 280 | | porque yo soy tan marcial, |  | | que aun el mismo Marte soy. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bien con este brío estoy, |  | | y con temerarios mal. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Calla, tonta, que no hay gusto, | 285 | | ya que de gusto te agradas, |  | | como cuatro bofetadas |  | | de un hombre de bien robusto. |  | | Pues que, ¿tienes tú por bueno |  | | que te llore un maricón? | 290 | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿No es mejor que un bofetón |  | | de toda afición ajeno? |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No, porque luego verás |  | | tratarse el gusto mejor, |  | | que, como es niño el amor, | 295 | | azotado, quiere más. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Marcelo, aquesas liciones |  | | dalas a gente perdida, |  | | que amor, con amor convida, |  | | blandura, y obligaciones. | 300 | | Yerran en esa cautela |  | | los que a amor niño alborotan, |  | | que adonde una vez le azotan, |  | | no vuelve más a la escuela. |  | | ¿Qué se hizo mi tudesco? | 305 | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En alto le levantaron. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Más que el amor le quitaron |  | | como le dio el viento fresco. |  | | Retírate, que ha llegado |  | | su Alteza. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Enojado viene. | 310 | | | | | | | | |
|  | | | | | | |
| *(Entren el DUQUE DE PARMA, DON LOPE FIGUEROA, CASTRO, el ALFÉREZ MARTÍN DE RIBERA, DON FERNANDO DE TOLEDO)* | | | | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Ese atrevimiento tiene? |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Esta respuesta me ha dado. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Por vida del Rey, que luego |  | | se ha de batir. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FIGUEROA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Que el villano |  | | contra el Júpiter hispano | 315 | | habló, sin temer su fuego! |  | | ¡Deme, vuestra Alteza, a mí, |  | | como yo, otros cien soldados, |  | | y los muros derribados |  | | le traeré por Dios aquí! | 320 | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cien soldados como vós, |  | | ¿dónde queréis que los tope?, |  | | porque, a haber otro don Lope, |  | | pienso que bastaban dos. |  | | Llamadme a los ingenieros; | 325 | | recorreré la muralla. |  | | | | | | | | |
| —fol. 63v→ | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FIGUEROA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Igual fuera derriballa |  | | a fuerza de golpes fieros. |  | | ¡Voto a Dios!, ¡si vuestra Alteza |  | | no me deja allá subir, | 330 | | que al turco vaya a servir, |  | | córteme el Rey la cabeza! |  | | ¡Bellacos, rebeldes, viles! |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bien será que el muro veas |  | | y mandes abrir trincheas | 335 | | con que su fuerza aniquiles. |  | | Veamos si obran tan bien |  | | como envían las razones. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sus ásperas condiciones |  | | en las respuestas se ven. | 340 | | Id vós, Martín de Ribera, |  | | y llamadme al conde Guido. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RIBERA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El Conde era ya venido |  | | por seguirte a la ligera, |  | | aunque Propercio Barroso | 345 | | no entiendo que habrá llegado. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es ingeniero estremado, |  | | y astuto en cualquier negocio. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FIGUEROA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Que es astuto? ¡Voto a Dios |  | | que no hay ingenio en el mundo, | 350 | | sino arrojar al profundo |  | | Mastriques de dos en dos! |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RIBERA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Algo a don Lope le duele. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La muralla quiero ver. |  | | | | | | | | |
|  | | | | | | |
| *(Váyanse todos. Quedan DON LOPE FIGUEROA, MARCELA y AYNORA)* | | | | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FIGUEROA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ello vendrá a suceder | 355 | | de la manera que suele. |  | | ¡No me dejarán a mí |  | | con cuatro soldados míos, |  | | para proballes los bríos, |  | | llegar! ¿Quién es?, ¿quién va ahí? | 360 | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Un nuevo paje que tienes. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FIGUEROA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A muy buen tiempo has llegado. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Creo que estás enojado. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FIGUEROA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y a desenojarme vienes |  | | cuando el diablo me gobierna. | 365 | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aún mi boca no se abra. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FIGUEROA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De que pase la palabra |  | | que lleve el diablo esta pierna. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No tienes salud, señor. |  | | Oféndente mis razones. | 370 | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FIGUEROA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Darete mil bofetones |  | | por vida de... |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Lindo amor! |  | | ¿Qué te parece, mi bien? |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Di que te los dé, y verás |  | | con qué gusto quedarás. | 375 | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ve tú, y díselo también. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FIGUEROA | |  | | --- | | ¿Sabes jugar? | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí, señor. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FIGUEROA | |  | | --- | | ¿Traes dados? | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Veslos aquí. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  | | --- | | Muestra. | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FIGUEROA | |  | | --- | | ¿Hay dados? | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señor, sí. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FIGUEROA | |  | | --- | | ¿Hay tambor? | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Hola, tambor! | 380 | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FIGUEROA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No des voces, picarona, |  | | que, si esta pierna arrebato, |  | | quizá te daré barato |  | | antes de jugar. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Perdona. |  | | El atambor está aquí. | 385 | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FIGUEROA | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué nación? | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TAMBOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | *Je suisfransué*. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FIGUEROA | |  | | --- | | Por la vida. | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TAMBOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | *Permafué*. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FIGUEROA | |  | | --- | | Llega. | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TAMBOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | *O come vus se ardi*. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FIGUEROA | |  | | --- | | Echa. | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  | | --- | | A ocho. | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FIGUEROA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A ocho paro |  | | mil diablos y aquesta pierna... | 390 | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  | | --- | | Digo. | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FIGUEROA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ... que a su pena eterna |  | | casi este dolor comparo. |  | | Reparo otros mil. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Azar, |  | | siete y llevar. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Buen gobierno! |  | | Hoy le llevan al infierno, | 395 | | si gana el siete y llevar. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Y qué me queda que tope? |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FIGUEROA | |  | | --- | | Tambor. | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TAMBOR | |  | | --- | | ¿Monsiur? | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FIGUEROA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Echa un bando. |  | | Di que un diablo está llevando |  | | toda una pierna a don Lope. | 400 | | | | | | | | |
| —fol. 64r→ | | | | | | |
|  | | | | | | |
|  | | | | | |  |
|  | | | | | | |
| *(Entre el CAPITÁN PEREA)* | | | | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PEREA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Su Alteza llama a vuestra Señoría, |  | | que el ingeniero Juan Bautista Plaza, |  | | Guido, San Jorge y el Barroso han visto |  | | con él estas murallas de Mastrique |  | | para reconocelle, y ver por dónde | 405 | | se podría batir, y todos cuatro |  | | dicen que el revellín viejo se bata: |  | | a don Fernando de Toledo ha puesto |  | | de guarda con dos tercios de valones |  | | y alemanes, y a vuestra Señoría | 410 | | quiere poner, con el valiente suyo, |  | | de San Antón al fuerte baluarte, |  | | porque ya el Coronel desotra parte |  | | del río queda y, de los dos enmedio, |  | | Francisco de Valdés. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FIGUEROA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Paso, Perea, | 415 | | que no soy sordo, ya lo tengo oido: |  | | ya sé que el Duque fue por la muralla, |  | | y que reconoció con Juan Bautista, |  | | Guido, Barroso, el revellín, y quiere |  | | batirle, y que están puestos los tres tercios | 420 | | de españoles, valones y alemanes |  | | en San Antón, el revellín y el río. |  | | ¿Es más questo? |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PEREA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No es más, que su Alteza |  | | abrir quiere trincheas y no halla |  | | gastadores, que está sin gastadores. | 425 | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FIGUEROA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues ¿quiere su Alteza que le haga |  | | don Lope gastadores de su pierna? |  | | ¿Tanta paciencia presumió que gasto? |  | | Pues voto a Dios que falta ya paciencia |  | | para sufrir dos piernas astrológicas, | 430 | | que saben las mudanzas de los cielos, |  | | y sus alteraciones y discursos. |  | | Id delante, tambor, y echad el bando, |  | | que Perea es soldado tan valiente, |  | | que no se espantará de ver los diablos. | 435 | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PEREA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Cómo los diablos!, ¡y el infierno todo! |  | | | | | | | | |
| —fol. 64v→ | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FIGUEROA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Oh buen Perea, dadme acá esa mano |  | | y una verdad decidme. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PEREA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Diré ciento. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FIGUEROA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿No es la peor aquesta pierna mía |  | | que cuantas piernas tiene Dios criadas? | 440 | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PEREA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es tan mala, señor, que apenas puede |  | | ser, en un hospital, pierna de sábana; |  | | es la pierna del pobre paralítico, |  | | que estaba en la pierna, con más bocas |  | | que de carnero, con sus clavos y ajos; | 445 | | finalmente, merece estar colgada |  | | en San Antón. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FIGUEROA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pluguiera a Dios, Pérez, |  | | y sirviera yo al Rey con estos brazos, |  | | que han hecho algunas cosas de hombre noble; |  | | sois de Madrid, en fin, llevadme al Duque | 450 | | y, por el discursillo de la pierna, |  | | tomad este diamante. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PEREA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dios te guarde. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TAMBOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | *Trebon per Diu valante Capitane*. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FIGUEROA | |  | | --- | | Toca la caja. | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PEREA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Qué donaire tiene! |  | | | | | | | | |
|  | | | | | | |
|  | | | | | |  |
|  | | | | | | |
| *(Vanse, y quedan MARCELA y AYNORA)* | | | | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Parécete que me has puesto, | 455 | | Marcelo, en buena ocasión? |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Tan gallarda condición |  | | te pudo cansar tan presto? |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  | | --- | | ¡Esta es gallarda! | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El amor |  | | no ha de estar siempre en un ser, | 460 | | ni ha de querer la mujer |  | | siempre al hombre de un tenor. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si estas asperezas doras, |  | | ¿irá el amor adelante? |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues ¿es reloj un amante, | 465 | | que ha de dar siempre a sus horas? |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Amor dicen que es dolor |  | | que suele dar pena eterna, |  | | pero el dolor desta pierna |  | | sin duda es mayor que amor. | 470 | | Si algún hombre vuelvo a amar, |  | | como su salud recele, |  | | primero lo que le duele |  | | le tengo de preguntar. |  | | Ah Marcelo, ¡a cuántos daños | 475 | | tus engaños me han traído! |  | | Más mis desdichas han sido |  | | que no han sido tus engaños. |  | | No te bastó no quererme |  | | sino a quien quisiste darme: | 480 | | matarme, por no obligarme, |  | | por no obligarte, perderme; |  | | porque me has dado a un tirano, |  | | sin tener de quien vengarte, |  | | que si en los brazos es Marte, | 485 | | es en las piernas Vulcano. |  | | Amor te demandé, ingrato. |  | | ¡El mal que me has hecho! |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aynora, |  | | si tu pensamiento ignora |  | |  | | | | | | *—fol. 65r→* | | | |  | | la llaneza de mi trato, | 490 |  |  |  | | ten este Marte por dueño |  |  |  |  | | y este Adonis para el gusto, |  |  |  |  | | que de amarte como es justo, |  |  |  |  | | la fee de hidalgo te empeño. |  |  |  |  | | Cuando vinieres de allá | 495 |  |  |  | | con alguna lagrimilla, |  |  |  |  | | yo la enjugaré, bobilla, |  |  |  |  | | con mis regalos acá. |  |  |  |  | | Siempre la que se ha de holgar |  |  |  |  | | sus postas ha de correr | 500 |  |  |  | | del aldea del querer |  |  |  |  | | a la ciudad del tomar. |  |  |  |  | | Don Lope es gran caballero, |  |  |  |  | | súfrele su astrología, |  |  |  |  | | porque amor niño se cría | 505 |  |  |  | | en mantillas del dinero, |  |  |  |  | | que, pasado aquel dolor, |  |  |  |  | | no hay nobleza que le iguale. |  |  |  |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ni a ti cuanto el mundo vale |  | | de que me tendrás amor! | 510 | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  | | --- | | ¿Eso dudas? | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues confirma |  | | tu amor con estrecho lazo, |  | | porque es la pluma un abrazo |  | | con que amor sus cartas firma. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya no te puedo abrazar. | 515 | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  | | --- | | ¿La causa? | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El Duque ha llegado. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A bienes de desdichado |  | | nunca le falta un azar. |  | | | | | | | | |
|  | | | | | | |
| *(Soldados con azadones y espuertas poniéndolos en el teatro, y viene con ellos DON PEDRO DE TOLEDO y DON LOPE FIGUEROA, y los demás, y el DUQUE DE PARMA)* | | | | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RIBERA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No hay solo un gastador en todo el campo. |  | | ¿Cómo, señor, pretende vuestra Alteza | 520 | | abrir estas trincheras? |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No es posible, |  | | Ribera, que eso falte. ¡Bueno fuera |  | | que de abrir las trincheras se dejaran |  | | en un campo de tales capitanes, |  | | y de soldados tan ejercitados, | 525 | | que los tiemblan en Asia, estando en Flandes! |  | | ¿No es aquesto cavar? |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FIGUEROA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No es otra cosa, |  | | pero, en la guerra y paz, es este oficio |  | | para rústica gente. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No hay, don Lope, |  | | cosa en la guerra que no sea decente | 530 | | al mismo General, si hacello importa. |  | | Cuentan de un rey que caminaba un día |  | | de invierno por lagunas y pantanos, |  | | con los carros y máquinas de Marte, |  | | y que le sobrevino escura noche; | 535 | | los soldados entonces, que movían |  | | los carros entre el lodo, comenzaron |  | | a infamar a su rey con maldiciones, |  | |  | | | | | | *—fol. 65v→* | | | |  | | mas él, entre la gente disfrazado, |  |  |  |  | | ayudaba a las ruedas y decía: | 540 |  |  |  | | «Decid del Rey, soldados; maldecilde, |  |  |  |  | | mas no del que os ayuda a alzar los carros. |  |  |  |  | | Dadme aqueste azadón a mí el primero.» |  |  |  |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Déjele vuestra Alteza: los soldados |  | | le tomarán, que gustan de serville. | 545 | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Don Pedro, yo he de ser de los primeros. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FIGUEROA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No haga vuestra Alteza lo que dice, |  | | que cavaremos todos de tal suerte |  | | que podamos pasar a los antípodas |  | | por las honduras que en la tierra hagamos. | 550 | | | | | | | | |
|  | | | | | | |
| *(Cave el DUQUE DE PARMA; cave DON LOPE FIGUEROA; caven todos)* | | | | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Esto, don Lope, es justo a un justo príncipe. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FIGUEROA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Alto, cavemos, pese al diablo, |  | | pariome a mí mi madre para esto. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dadme a mí un azadón; dad otro al Conde. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PEREA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No quedará, señor, con este ejemplo, | 555 | | quien no venga a cavar en las trincheras. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RIBERA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Más hará con aquesto, que pudiera |  | | con diez mil gastadores que trujera. |  | | | | | | | | |
|  | | | | | | |
| *(Todos se entren cavando y al muro se ponga el GOBERNADOR DE MASTRIQUE y gente flamenca)* | | | | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MASTRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De veras Farnesio toma, |  | | soldados, el sitio. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FLAMENCO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y tanto, | 560 | | que apenas el blanco manto |  | | del alba en el cielo asoma, |  | | cuando ya en el campo está |  | | y asistiendo a las trincheras. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MASTRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que ha de hacer fruto, no creas, | 565 | | por más priesa que se da. |  | | Mastrique está defendida |  | | de gente y de municiones. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ah, españoles fanfarrones, |  | | qué poco estiman las vidas! | 570 | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FLAMENCO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Notable priesa se han dado |  | | en las trincheras que han hecho. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Presto dejarán, sospecho, |  | | el sitio; pierde el cuidado. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SOLDADO FLAMENCO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿No vee vuestra Señoría, | 575 | | atravesando el camino, |  | | con qué priesa y desatino |  | | que plantan la artillería? |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MASTRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Cuán en vano se desuelan |  | | verá Alejandro muy presto! | 580 | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tres culebrinas han puesto |  | | en aquella montañuela. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FLAMENCO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Esa sobrepuja el muro, |  | | y de peligro será. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MASTRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De que en emboscada está | 585 | | vive Alejandro seguro, |  | | pero bien se ve de aquí. |  | | | | | | | | |
| —fol. 66r→ | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FLAMENCO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Veinte cañones se plantan |  | | al revellín. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MASTRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No me espantan. |  | | | | | | | | |
|  | | | | | | |
| *(Disparan dentro)* | | | | | |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ENRIQUE | |  | | --- | | ¿Baten? | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FLAMENCO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sospecho que sí. | 590 | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A la defensa señor, |  | | que empiezan la batería. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MASTRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hoy nos han de dar mal día, |  | | y lo han de llevar peor. |  | | | | | | | | |
|  | | | | | | |
| *(Aquí se dispare dentro, y finja la batería de las piezas, y salga el DUQUE DE PARMA, caballeros y soldados)* | | | | | |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FIGUEROA | |  | | --- | | ¿Llano está? | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No está muy alto. | 595 | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PEREA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No harán mucha resistencia. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALONSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dé vuestra Alteza licencia |  | | para que demos asalto. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ea, señor, bien seguro |  | | licencia nos podéis dar. | 600 | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RIBERA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Déjanos ir a asaltar, |  | | famoso Alejandro, el muro. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No me ha parecido a mí |  | | muy llana la batería. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALONSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Llana está, por vida mía, | 605 | | que bien se ve desde aquí. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Hay tal valor de soldados? |  | | Señores, no es ocasión; |  | | batirla más es razón. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALONSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Con estos brazos honrados. | 610 | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No, señores españoles, |  | | que no es tiempo: tiempo habrá. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALONSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ah, que aguardemos querrá |  | | con sombras y guardasoles. |  | | ¡Cuerpo de Dios!, ¿qué más llana | 615 | | puede estar la batería? |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Despacio, por vida mía; |  | | aguardemos a mañana. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RIBERA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Por qué, si agora es mejor, |  | | y todo el campo lo pide? | 620 | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La batería lo impide. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TODOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Asalto, asalto, señor. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FIGUEROA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Parece que estos borrachos |  | | piden agua por abril. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Juzgáis la empresa por vil. | 625 | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALONSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh qué graciosos despachos! |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Reconocer es razón |  | | la batería primero, |  | | porque asaltarla no quiero |  | | sin mucha satisfacción. | 630 | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RIBERA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si vuestra Alteza me envía, |  | | yo iré solo y la veré, |  | | y suplícole me dé |  | | licencia. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Estraña porfía! |  | | Yo sé, Martín de Ribera, | 635 | | que nacistes en Toledo, |  | | donde jamás entró el miedo; |  | | mas tres quejosos hubiera |  | | si tan mozo os envïara: |  | | yo fuera el uno, no hay duda; | 640 | | vós el otro, aunque no os muda |  | | miedo el color de la cara, |  | | y el tercero en fin serán |  | | muchos más viejos soldados; |  | | parad los bríos honrados | 645 | | que tanto valor os dan |  | | para que esta empresa sea, |  | | ya que por tan bueno os dejo, |  | | para un soldado más viejo. |  | | Vaya el capitán Perea. | 650 | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALONSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Vive Cristo!, ¿si otro fuera |  | | que mi capitán, qué había? |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RIBERA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quedito, Alonso García. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALONSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quedo, Martín de Ribera. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RIBERA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Todos somos de Toledo. | 655 | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALONSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señor alférez, aquí estoy, |  | | que de barrio honrado soy. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quedo, alférez; hola, quedo. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ahora cese la cuestión. |  | | Vaya el alférez Hurtado, | 660 | |  | | | | | | *—fol. 66v→* | | | |  | | si a Perea ha envidiado. |  |  |  |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HURTADO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Todos muy honrados son. |  | | Voy, pues tal merced me has hecho. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Con gran valor va llegando; |  | | mucho se acerca mirando. | 665 | | | | | | | | |
|  | | | | | | |
| *(Disparen de arriba, y caiga HURTADO en el mismo tiempo)* | | | | | |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué fue? | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pasáronle el pecho. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FIGUEROA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No es nada: un récipe fue |  | | de agua de endivia, o borrajas, |  | | porque se duerma en las pajas. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PEREA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Heroico señor, yo iré. | 670 | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Id vós, capitán Perea. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PEREA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La Virgen de Atocha vaya |  | | conmigo. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No le desmaya |  | | ningún peligro que vea. |  | | | | | | | | |
|  | | | | | | |
| *(Dos o tres arcabuces disparen, y no le aciertan)* | | | | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FIGUEROA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Con gran valor se ha metido | 675 | | a reconocer el muro. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  | | --- | | ¡Qué gran soldado! | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo os juro |  | | que ningún miedo ha tenido. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALONSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Bien haya Madrid, amén, |  | | que tales soldados cría! | 680 | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PEREA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Buena está la batería, |  | | y podrá subirse bien. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Decid lo cierto Perea; |  | | dejad agora el valor. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PEREA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No está muy buena, señor, | 685 | | mas, como quiera que sea, |  | | se podrá subir muy bien. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FIGUEROA | |  | | --- | | Súbase, señor. | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues alto, |  | | en nombre de Dios la asalto, |  | | y de su Madre también. | 690 | | | | | | | | |
|  | | | | | | |
| *(Tocadas cajas se entren dentro, donde se finge el asalto al muro, porque el postrero se ha de hacer fuera, y salga AYNORA teniendo la espada a MARCELA)* | | | | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No vayas a pelear, |  | | mi vida, así Dios te guarde. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Luego ¿tú me haces cobarde |  | | habiéndome de animar? |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es muy cobarde el amor | 695 | | que teme perder el bien. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué temes? | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que no te den |  | | algún balazo, señor. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | VOCES | |  | | --- | | *(Desde dentro)* | | ¡Felipe, Felipe! ¡España! |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si los caballos feroces | 700 | | se animan con estas voces |  | | y el hombre a cualquiera hazaña, |  | | déjame que participe |  | | desta gloria. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Está muy llena |  | | del recelo de mi pena. | 705 | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | VOCES | |  | | --- | | *(Desde dentro)* | | ¡España, España! ¡Felipe! |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué no me quieres dejar?, |  | | ¿no ves que si hubiera entrado, |  | | si allí hubiera yo llegado...? |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya tocan a retirar. | 710 | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Ves qué mal ha sucedido |  | | por no haber estado allí? |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | VOZ 1ª | |  | | --- | | *(Desde dentro)* | | Retiraos, *castellani*. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | VOZ 2ª | |  | | --- | | *(Desde dentro)* | | No quiere aunque le han herido. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Quién es aquel hombre fuerte? | 715 | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Un alférez valenciano |  | |  | | | | | | *—fol. 67r→* | | | |  | | cuya valerosa mano |  |  |  |  | | hace temblar a la muerte. |  |  |  |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya se retiran del muro |  | | valerosos y corridos. | 720 | | | | | | | | |
|  | | | | | | |
| *(Entren el DUQUE DE PARMA y todos)* | | | | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Esto es volver ofendidos. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FIGUEROA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mastrique está muy seguro. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué os parece, caballeros? |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que vuestra Alteza levante |  | | el sitio, aunque le espante | 725 | | tal copia de rayos fieros. |  | | Habemos aquí llegado |  | | en tan riguroso encuentro, |  | | que hay seis mil villanos dentro |  | | que vinieron al mercado, | 730 | | y estos el Gobernador |  | | hace de noche y de día |  | | trabajar. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La batería |  | | fue poca, que a ser mayor, |  | | no me sucediera ansí. | 735 | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señor, Mastrique está fuerte, |  | | ¿de qué sirve detenerte, |  | | perder gente y tiempo aquí? |  | | Tiran mil bombas de fuego |  | | y cadenas, que una sola | 740 | | lleva veinte hombres de bola, |  | | que es un temerario juego; |  | | tienen tantas invenciones |  | | y defensas, que en mil años |  | | no temerán nuestros daños, | 745 | | ni entrarán nuestros pendones; |  | | apenas a vuestra Alteza |  | | una blanca le acompaña, |  | | ni se la envían de España, |  | | que esta es la mayor flaqueza; | 750 | | si en Alemania tenía |  | | crédito, ya le ha perdido, |  | | ni al País de Liege ha podido |  | | pagar lo que le debía |  | | de sustento y municiones | 755 | | por su palabra tomadas. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Razones son bien fundadas, |  | | y concluyentes razones. |  | | Pero resuélvome aquí, |  | | y no hay qué me replicar, | 760 | | en que tengo de tomar |  | | a Mastrique, o él a mí. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FIGUEROA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hágase, excelso señor, |  | | lo que manda vuestra Alteza, |  | | que esa heroica fortaleza | 765 | | es digna de su valor, |  | | mas si soldados tan grandes |  | | pierde sirviéndose dellos, |  | | perderá también con ellos |  | | estos estados de Flandes. | 770 | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué puede haber que disipe |  | | de su tierra con la guerra? |  | | Pues no hay un palmo de tierra |  | | a devoción de Felipe. |  | | Yo sé que su Majestad | 775 | | no puede ser deservido. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FIGUEROA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En que pierda lo perdido, |  | | dice el Duque la verdad. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  | | --- | | Castro. | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRO | |  | | --- | | Señor. | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿No tenéis |  | | hecho aquel crédito mío? | 780 | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRO | |  | | --- | | Sí, señor. | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues yo confío |  | | que hoy algún dinero halléis. |  | | Él, y la palabra mía, |  | | dad al ejército luego, |  | | y decidles que les ruego, | 785 | | por merced y cortesía, |  | | me presten algún dinero, |  | | que pagaré a toda ley. |  | | Por vida del Rey, que el Rey |  | | me lo dará, y ya lo espero. | 790 | | | | | | | | |
|  | | | | | | |
| *(Vase CASTRO)* | | | | | |  |
| —fol. 67v→ | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRO | |  | | --- | | Y voy. | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vós, Perea, llamad |  | | luego a Gabrio Cerbellón, |  | | que tales consejos son |  | | de muy grave autoridad. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | PEREA | |  | | --- | | Él viene. | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Este caballero | 795 | | de la gran Cruz, milanés, |  | | peleando, Aquiles es, |  | | y Ulises siendo ingeniero. |  | | | | | | | | |
|  | | | | | | |
| *(Entre GABRIO con la cruz de San Juan)* | | | | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GABRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿En qué sirvo a vuestra Alteza? |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Gabrio, ¿qué me aconsejáis? | 800 | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GABRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que si a Mastrique miráis |  | | su defensa y fortaleza, |  | | veréis, señor, cómo entrar |  | | es imposible. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué haré? |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GABRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Iros a tierra que os dé, | 805 | | para que la entréis, lugar; |  | | con menos gente de guerra, |  | | que esta plaza está muy llena. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Toda opinión es ajena, |  | | ¡pues yo he de tomar la tierra! | 810 | | Ahora bien, yo quiero alzar, |  | | junto al foso en cierta forma, |  | | una cierta plataforma... |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GABRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bien será si os dan lugar. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ... a manera de montaña | 815 | | donde, puestos los cañones, |  | | bata hasta las intenciones |  | | con que Mastrique me daña; |  | | por debajo haré una mina, |  | | y será ardid belicoso | 820 | | ir siempre cegando el foso |  | | con tierra, leña y fajina. |  | | Tome cualquiera soldado, |  | | de guarda o no de guarda, entre |  | | la leña y ramas que encuentre, | 825 | | un manojo grande atado; |  | | sírvale de su defensa |  | | para la arcabucería, |  | | y en el foso cada día |  | | le ira echando sin ofensa, | 830 | | que así pretendo tomar |  | | a Mastrique, ciego el foso. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GABRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A acuerdo tan ingenioso, |  | | ¿quién os puede replicar? |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues seguidme, caballeros. | 835 | | ¡Viva el rey de España! |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TODOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Viva! |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que su honor, y el mío, estriba |  | | en vuestros nobles aceros. |  | | | | | | | | |
|  | | | | | | |
| *(Vanse todos y entre CASTRO)* | | | | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Con el crédito he llegado |  | | al tercio de los valones, | 840 | | pero a mis justas razones |  | | aun oidos no han prestado. |  | | Pues, ¿cómo me prestarán |  | | los dineros que les pido, |  | | Si aun no me prestan oido | 845 | | el tudesco y alemán? |  | | Dicen que cuando le piden |  | | paga al Duque, y de comer |  | | los quiere robar, por ver, |  | | si por pagar, se despiden. | 850 | | No sé en que podrá parar |  | | esta empresa sin dineros, |  | | y los contrarios tan fieros, |  | | y en tan seguro lugar. |  | | No sé, por Dios, si me atreva | 855 | | a los españoles hoy; |  | | temblando de hablarlos voy, |  | | que la pretensión es nueva. |  | | *(Entren todos los soldados que puedan, PEREA, AÑASCO, RIBERA, CAMPUZANO, ALONSO GARCÍA, AYNORA, MARCELA)* |  | | Pero ¿qué se puede hacer? |  | |  | | | | | | *—fol. 68r→* | | | |  | | Yo lo tengo de intentar | 860 |  |  |  | | con un discreto callar |  |  |  |  | | a un airado responder. |  |  |  |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PEREA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pienso que se irá de aquí. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RIBERA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Antes estarse porfía. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAMPUZANO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Una plataforma hacía. | 865 | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ALONSO | |  | | --- | | ¡Pluguiera a Dios! | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AÑASCO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cómo ansí? |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALONSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Porque si él hiciera plata |  | | dando a la materia forma, |  | | si es verdad que plata forma, |  | | pagará a todos en plata. | 870 | | Pero ni él la sabe hacer, |  | | ni hay en España alquimista |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PEREA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Terrible lugar conquista! |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quiero llegar, si ha de ser. |  | | El Príncipe, mi señor, | 875 | | suplica a vuesas mercedes... |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RIBERA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hablar, y cubrirte puedes. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Conociendo su valor, |  | | españoles generosos, |  | | sobre su palabra y este, | 880 | | *(Muestre el papel)* |  | | el que tuviere le preste, |  | | liberales y piadosos, |  | | dinero, joya, o cadena. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PEREA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Castro, seáis bienvenido, |  | | que el Duque será servido | 885 | | de la suerte que lo ordena. |  | | Ojalá fuera un tesoro |  | | lo que en este tercio está, |  | | que quien la sangre le da |  | | no le ha de negar el oro. | 890 | | Ah, señores españoles, |  | | ¿quieren al Duque prestar |  | | sobre su palabra, y dar, |  | | pues son espejos y soles |  | | de valor y cortesía, | 895 | | lo que tuvieren aquí |  | | a Pedro de Castro? |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TODOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PEREA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sola esta cadena es mía. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | RIBERA | |  | | --- | | Yo tengo esta. | | | | | | | | |
|  | | | | | | |
|  | *(Cadena y bolsa)* | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AÑASCO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquesta yo, |  | | y en aquesta cien doblones. | 900 | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh espanto de otras naciones, |  | | gloria a la patria que os dio |  | | este fuerte corazón! |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALONSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tomad aquestos escudos, |  | | que los tuve un tiempo mudos | 905 | | para hablar a esta ocasión. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAMPUZANO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquí los que tengo van, |  | | y estos anillos también. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  | | --- | | Yo, estas joyas. | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PEREA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quedo. |  | | Ven con nosotros, capitán, | 910 | | porque el tercio te reciba, |  | | y tú el oro. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Qué honra y ley! |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALONSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Así servimos al rey |  | | de España. |  | | | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RIBERA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Filipo viva! |  | | | | | | | | |
|  | | | | | | |
| **Acto III** | | | | |
|  | | | | |
| *Vayan pasando soldados por el teatro con haces de leña, o sarmientos, o ramas, de una puerta a otra, y de arriba vayan disparando, y suene la caja* | | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALONSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Repárate con la leña, |  | | Marcela, que llueve el cielo |  | | granizo de plomo al suelo. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mejor fuera de una peña. |  | | ¡Pésete la guerra, amén! | 5 | | ¿Esto dan por colación? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALONSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Confites de Marte son; |  | | ponte esa gavilla bien, |  | | que veo dos mil tendidos. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya por defensa la tomo. | 10 | | ¡Los ruiseñores de plomo |  | | que me andan por los oidos! |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALONSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Échala en el foso, y vamos. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Quién pudiera echar a Aynora! |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALONSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿De eso tratamos agora | 15 | | en el peligro que estamos? |  | | | | | | |
|  | | | | |
|  | | | | |
| *(Éntrense, y salga el DUQUE DE PARMA, y DON LOPE FIGUEROA, con haces)* | | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FIGUEROA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Deje vuestra Alteza el haz; |  | |  | | | | | | *—fol. 69r→* | | | |  | | no vaya cargado así. |  |  |  |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dejad que aprendan de mí. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FIGUEROA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Vive Dios que es pertinaz! | 20 | | Quiere que le dé una bala |  | | que, como a muchos se ha visto, |  | | le envíe con Jesucristo, |  | | y a nosotros noramala. |  | | | | | | |
|  | | | | |
| *(Entre PEREA con su haz)* | | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PEREA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Retírese vuestra Alteza, | 25 | | que han muerto en esta ocasión |  | | al conde de Barlamón. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Nueva, por Dios, de tristeza! |  | | ¡Perdió el Rey un gran soldado! |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PEREA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La artillería también | 30 | | su general. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FIGUEROA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Murió bien, |  | | pues murió en lo que ha tratado. |  | | Siempre el mejor nadador |  | | es del agua. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RIBERA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué hace aquí |  | | vuestra Alteza? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pruebo en mí | 35 | | qué fuerza tiene el valor. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RIBERA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Don Francisco de Cardona |  | | de un arcabuzazo es muerto. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FIGUEROA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ande todo hombre despierto, |  | | que el plomo a nadie perdona. | 40 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Fue del duque de Gandía |  | | primo aqueste caballero. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FIGUEROA | |  | | --- | | ¡Gallardo mozo! | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El primero |  | | a cualquier cosa acudía. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FIGUEROA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Echádosele ha de ver | 45 | | porque, como no acudiera, |  | | agora vivo estuviera. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Temerario defender! |  | | ¡Pues por vida de Alejandro |  | | que has de ser del Rey, Mastrique! | 50 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FIGUEROA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Al foso leña se aplique, |  | | que no faltará un Leandro |  | | que pase este fiero estrecho |  | | con las banderas de España. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  | | --- | | ¡Qué grita notable! | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FIGUEROA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Extraña! | 55 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Alguna cosa sospecho. |  | | | | | | |
|  | | | | |
| *(Entre CAMPUZANO)* | | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAMPUZANO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ha sido |  | | que don Pedro de Toledo, |  | | reconociendo su miedo |  | | al enemigo atrevido, | 60 | | un ojo con una bala |  | | le ha cegado. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FIGUEROA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No verá. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAMPUZANO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En mucho peligro está, |  | | y más si adentro resbala. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FIGUEROA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ventura, por vida mía! | 65 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  | | --- | | ¿Cómo? | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FIGUEROA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Porque, un ojo ciego |  | | al tirar, se hallará luego |  | | don Pedro la puntería. |  | | | | | | |
|  | | | | |
| *(Disparan un botafuego)* | | | |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué es aquello? | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PEREA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Terribles alaridos! |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FIGUEROA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Voló la mina, y van subiendo al cielo, | 70 | | contra su voluntad, algunos ángeles, |  | | ¡plega Dios que lo sean en su Reino! |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ay, tan fuerte, que a la mina |  | | que yo hacía, contramina hicieron! |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FIGUEROA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señor, aquesta gente de Mastrique | 75 | | son diablos, son infiernos, no son hombres. |  | | | | | | |
| —fol. 69v→ | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DE PARMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Pues Mastrique ha de ser del rey de España! |  | | | | | | |
|  | | | | |
| *(ALONSO GARCÍA entre)* | | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALONSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Por Dios, señor, que vuestra Alteza intenta |  | | vencer los invencibles! |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues García, |  | | ¿eso me dice un hombre de Toledo | 80 | | que, en mi opinión, es español Aquiles, |  | | y que le llamo a cualquier hecho honroso? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALONSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Voláronnos las minas donde estaban |  | | de guarda dos famosas compañías: |  | | una de don Gonzalo Saavedra, | 85 | | valiente caballero sevillano, |  | | y de Gaspar Ortiz la otra, y sabes |  | | que era honor de Valencia, y sangre ilustre. |  | | Todos hechos pedazos van al cielo |  | | entre nubes de pólvora y de polvo, | 90 | | pero un caso notable ha sucedido. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  | | --- | | ¿De qué suerte? | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALONSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Un soldado |  | | llamado Alonso Álvarez es vivo, |  | | con haber caminado por el aire |  | | entre cuerpos y brazos de los otros, | 95 | | cosa que se ha tenido por milagro. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Luego ¿seralo que a Mastrique entremos? |  | | Ahora bien, vós, Alonso de Perea, |  | | y el capitán Palencia, vizcaíno, |  | | asistid juntamente a las trincheras, | 100 | | las nuevas minas y la plataforma. |  | | Castro. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRO | |  | | --- | | Señor. | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Decid al que hace oficio |  | | de general de vuestra artillería |  | | que quite los traveses y que plante |  | | ocho cañones, porque el claro día | 105 | | de San Juan, con el campo todo, quiero |  | | dar un asalto general al muro. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FIGUEROA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Por Dios que hemos de entrar, gran Alejandro, |  | | aunque sea hechos balas destos tiros, |  | | que si faltare munición, ofrezco | 110 | | a vuestra Alteza aquesta pierna mía, |  | | que, pues me mata a mí, que soy cristiano, |  | | bien puede allá matar un luterano. |  | | | | | | |
|  | | | | |
|  | | | |  |
|  | | | | |
|  | | | | |
| *(Éntrense, y salgan el GOBERNADOR DE MASTRIQUE y soldados flamencos)* | | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Entre señor atrevido, |  | | y halle todas las naciones | 115 | | con diversas opiniones, |  | | pero Alejandro lo ha sido: |  | | aunque todos de mil modos |  | | le refieren tu valor, |  | | él con el suyo, señor, | 120 | | resiste, y se opone a todos. |  | | Cuando los dos capitanes |  | | Rosado y Herrera fueron |  | | a tomar puesto, y salieron |  | | tan gallardos y galanes, | 125 | | y volvieron ofendidos, |  | | locos, maltratados, ciegos |  | | de tantas bombas de fuegos |  | | artificiales, heridos, |  | | desconfiaron de ver | 130 | | las riquezas de Mastrique, |  | | aunque Alejandro se pique |  | | de que de España han de ser, |  | | y así, ya desconfiados, |  | | tratan de fiestas no más. | 135 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MASTRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Extrañas nuevas me das |  | | del gusto de los soldados! |  | | Mas ¿cómo esperan aquí |  | | sin tener un real de España?, |  | | ¿comen yerba en la campaña? | 140 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ENRIQUE | |  | | --- | | No, monsiur. | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MASTRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Lo que es me di. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La española gente dio |  | | a Alejandro un gran tesoro, |  | | que hasta las cadenas de oro |  | | de los hombros se quitó. | 145 | | Con esto al campo trujeron |  | | del País de Liege sustento |  | | y municiones. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MASTRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Más siento |  | | el ver que el oro le dieron, |  | | que toda su batería, | 150 | | porque es gran señal, Enrique, |  | | que ha de cobrar de Mastrique |  | | lo que dieron aquel día |  | | y, españoles, no se irán |  | | sin cobrar lo que han prestado. | 155 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sobre crédito lo han dado |  | | a un español capitán. |  | | Pero advierte que se ofrece |  | | grande ocasión de una hazaña |  | | contra la gente de España. | 160 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MASTRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Iré, si a ti te parece. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En el casar donde está |  | | la caballería de Otavio |  | | Gonzaga, pues eres sabio, |  | | oye el honor que te va: | 165 | | convidados a un banquete |  | | muchos maeses de campo, |  | | y sin cabezas un campo, |  | | mira qué guarda promete; |  | | sal de Mastrique animoso, | 170 | | que como en el tercio des |  | | de Francisco de Valdés, |  | | harás un hecho hazañoso. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MASTRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quedo, que has dicho una cosa |  | | notable y de gran valor | 175 | | contra la opinión y honor |  | | de esa nación belicosa. |  | | Pónganse con gran secreto |  | | todos a caballo al punto, |  | | que dando en el tercio junto, | 180 | | haremos un grande efeto, |  | | pues sin cabezas están. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Salir puedes sin sospecha. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MASTRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quien la ocasión no aprovecha, |  | | ni es sabio, ni es capitán. | 185 | | | | | | |
|  | | | | |
|  | | | |  |
|  | | | | |
| *(Vanse, y entren AYNORA y BISANZÓN)* | | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BISANZÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Detente un poco, no huyas, |  | |  | | | | | | *—fol. 70v→* | | | |  | | que bien te conozco, Aynora. |  |  |  |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué has visto, villano, agora |  | | en mí para que esto arguyas? |  | | ¿Cómo por mujer me tienes | 190 | | siendo de don Lope un paje? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BISANZÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Seraslo, Aynora, en el traje |  | | con que disfrazada vienes. |  | | Pues ¿cómo?, ¿a quién te sacó |  | | de Amberes niegas quién eres? | 195 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ni he visto en mi vida Amberes, |  | | ni a ti tampoco. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BISANZÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿A mí no? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  | | --- | | A ti no. | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BISANZÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues ¿cómo niegas |  | | una tan llana verdad? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mira que, con voluntad, | 200 | | de la que dices te ciegas. |  | | Hombre, que soy hombre, y hombre |  | | muy hombre, vete con Dios. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BISANZÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Averigüemos los dos |  | | si son las obras, o el nombre. | 205 | | Mira, mi bien, que tu trato, |  | | por no ser de mujer cuerda, |  | | me cuesta tratos de cuerda, |  | | que sin cuerda en cuerdas trato. |  | | Ten piedad de quien te adora, | 210 | | y te perdona el agravio. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De que lo pienses me agravio. |  | | | | | | |
|  | | | | |
| *(Entre MARCELA)* | | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Juntos Bisanzón y Aynora. |  | | ¡Ah, feminil condición, |  | | creeré que aquesta mujer | 215 | | se vuelve otra vez a ver |  | | las ferias de Bisanzón! |  | | ¡Que sean mis celos tales, |  | | que la acomoden a efeto |  | | de que algún hombre en secreto, | 220 | | pues los tiene el campo iguales, |  | | la tenga donde no sea |  | | vista de un hombre que adoro! |  | | ¡Que tenga el regalo, el oro, |  | | y todo el bien que desea | 225 | | y que se vuelva a un soldado, |  | | que la deja en libertad! |  | | Hoy se verá si es verdad |  | | que amor es fuerte incitado |  | | de la furia de los celos, | 230 | | y más en una mujer, |  | | que airada suele romper |  | | rayos del aire a los cielos. |  | | Hola, tudesco. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BISANZÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Quién es? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  | | --- | | Un hombre. | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BISANZÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Un hombre es el sol. | 235 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Entiéndese un español, |  | | ¿en el talle no lo ves? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BISANZÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿En diciendo hombre se entiende |  | | un español?, ¿no son hombres |  | | los que tienen otros nombres? | 240 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No, que el ser de hombre se ofende. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BISANZÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues ¿qué venimos a ser |  | | nacidos de otras naciones?, |  | | ¿qué nombre, español, nos pones |  | | diferente al de mujer? | 245 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Llámese segunda parte |  | | de hombres, porque donde quiera, |  | | español es la primera. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BISANZÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mucho me alegra escucharte, |  | | pero, señor parte prima | 250 | | del libro de hombre, ¿tenéis |  | | algo aquí? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Luego ¿no veis |  | | lo que a buscaros me anima? |  | | Libro o parte, de aquí a un poco, |  | | la hoja os haré leer. | 255 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BISANZÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La margen debéis de ser, |  | | que para el texto sois poco. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Esa mujer es mujer |  | | de mí, de yo, de mi gusto, |  | | porque de tenerla gusto, | 260 | | y ella me quiere tener. |  | | Suelte la hembra y camine |  | | por allí, señor *flinflon*. |  | | | | | | |
| —fol. 71r→ | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BISANZÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Tienes algún escuadrón, |  | | villano, que te apadrine? | 265 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí tengo, esta hoja sella |  | | dos escuadrones tan grandes, |  | | que hubieran rendido a Flandes, |  | | si hubiera dos como ella. |  | | Meta mano, que he de hacer | 270 | | de las calzas un gigote. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BISANZÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Quieres, rapaz, que te azote? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Por Dios que fuera de ver! |  | | Pero no es buena ocasión. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BISANZÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Gracia tienes con tu hojilla, | 275 | | parece de la cartilla |  | | en que te he de dar lición. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Más chica es una lanceta, |  | | y más de dos algún día |  | | se han muerto de una sangría, | 280 | | como con una escopeta. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BISANZÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Qué gana de morir tiene! |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Marcelo, ten corazón! |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Calla, que es un fanfarrón. |  | | | | | | |
|  | | | | |
| *(Entre DON LOPE FIGUEROA)* | | | |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FIGUEROA | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué es esto? | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Don Lope viene. | 285 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Perdone vueseñoría. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FIGUEROA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Por qué la espada has sacado? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BISANZÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señor, con este soldado |  | | por esta mujer reñía. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo dice que soy mujer. | 290 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FIGUEROA | |  | | --- | | ¿Estáis loco? | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BISANZÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No, señor, |  | | aunque siendo loco amor, |  | | bien podría enloquecer. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FIGUEROA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues ¿en qué os ha parecido |  | | mujer? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BISANZÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Luego ¿no lo es? | 295 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FIGUEROA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Desde el cabello a los pies |  | | viene el hombre sin sentido. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BISANZÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señor, si tú no llegaras, |  | | y lo afirmaras ansí, |  | | yo jurara, cuanto a mí, | 300 | | que era mujer. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FIGUEROA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mal juraras. |  | | Vete, ignorante, a buscar |  | | quién te quiere esos enojos. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BISANZÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Engañádome habéis, ojos, |  | | o alguno os quiere engañar. | 305 | | Ojos, pues que sois tan vanos |  | | que hacéis al amor juez, |  | | si la topáis otra vez, |  | | dejad la causa a las manos. |  | | | | | | |
|  | | | | |
| *(Váyase)* | | | |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FIGUEROA | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué es esto, Aynora? | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señor, | 310 | | por defenderme Marcelo, |  | | como ves, mostraba el celo |  | | a que le obliga tu honor. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FIGUEROA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aynora, no soy tan bobo |  | | cuando esta pierna me deja, | 315 | | que no conozca la oveja, |  | | y dónde la espera el lobo. |  | | Tú quieres bien a Marcelo; |  | | no niegues, porque por vida |  | | del Rey... |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tu rigor impida, | 320 | | aunque mi culpa recelo, |  | | la flaqueza de mi ser; |  | | verdad es que bien le quiero, |  | | que un soldado, y caballero, |  | | ¿qué ha de hacer a una mujer? | 325 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FIGUEROA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aynora, sosiega el llanto, |  | | yo huelgo de la ocasión, |  | | todas estas cosas son |  | | trazas de quien sabe tanto. |  | | Los de Mastrique han salido | 330 | | y de improviso asaltado |  | | un tercio, y han degollado, |  | | cosa que lástima ha sido, |  | | sesenta españoles juntos |  | | por falta de la cabeza; | 335 | |  | | | | | | *—fol. 71v→* | | | |  | | hase enojado su Alteza |  |  |  |  | | y, sin reparar en puntos, |  |  |  |  | | a Francisco de Valdés |  |  |  |  | | le ha reñido de manera, |  |  |  |  | | que con la cólera fiera, | 340 |  |  |  | | aunque por Dios justa es, |  |  |  |  | | un asalto general |  |  |  |  | | manda que demos al muro. |  |  |  |  | | Yo, Aynora, no estoy seguro, |  |  |  |  | | que en efeto soy mortal. | 345 |  |  |  | | Tratamos de confesión, |  |  |  |  | | hablarte más no podré, |  |  |  |  | | y ansí parece que hallé |  |  |  |  | | en las manos la ocasión. |  |  |  |  | | No vivas como has vivido, | 350 |  |  |  | | que te has de morir, Aynora; |  |  |  |  | | toma de mi mano agora |  |  |  |  | | a Marcelo por marido, |  |  |  |  | | y vive como mujer |  |  |  |  | | que para morir nació, | 355 |  |  |  | | y pues te predico yo, |  |  |  |  | | bien me lo puedes creer. |  |  |  |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señor, gran merced me has hecho: |  | | aunque en ti bien empleada, |  | | mejor estaré casada. | 360 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FIGUEROA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hacen ya señal sospecho. |  | | Dale, Marcelo, esa mano |  | | y, en acabando el asalto, |  | | si no estoy de vida falto |  | | y vuelvo a la tienda sano, | 365 | | ven por quinientos escudos |  | | que de tu dote serán |  | | y daraos mi capellán |  | | las manos. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vuélvenos mudos, |  | | señor, tan grande favor. | 370 | | Digo que aquesta es mi mano. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y esta la mía, pues gano |  | | con Marcelo tanto honor. |  | | | | | | |
|  | | | | |
| *(Váyase)* | | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FIGUEROA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues yo me voy al asalto; |  | | hágaos bien casados Dios. | 375 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Que nos casase a los dos, |  | | ríeste? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De gozo salto. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  | | --- | | ¿De qué? | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo me entiendo acá. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Hay tan noble caballero? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  | | --- | | ¿Estás contenta? | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No espero | 380 | | mayor bien que el que me da. |  | | Digo que, si le dejase |  | | de la pierna aquel dolor, |  | | en España no hay señor |  | | que a don Lope se igualase. | 385 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Válate Dios por Amberes, |  | | y por Mastrique también! |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿De qué te ríes, mi bien? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que se casen dos mujeres. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué dices? | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No digo nada; | 390 | | mas di, ¿que, en efeto, soy |  | | tu marido? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No te doy |  | | mal dote. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El dote me agrada. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  | | --- | | ¿Y la mujer? | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No sé, a fee. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  | | --- | | ¿Por qué? | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No preguntes tanto. | 395 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y de tu rigor me espanto. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quiero decirte el porqué. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quitarasme mil cuidados. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mi bien, cuando los doblones |  | | andan por muchas naciones, | 400 | | suelen venir cercenados. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues ¿yo no vengo a tener |  | | mi peso en tu confianza? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No me dio el cielo balanza |  | | en que lo pueda saber. | 405 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Recíbesme con decir |  | | pesadumbres? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No, mas siento |  | | el no tener aposento |  | | adonde puedas vivir. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues, con quinientos ducados, | 410 | | ¿te ha de faltar? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Pesia a mí!, |  | | ¡si esto se comprara así! |  | | | | | | |
|  | | | | |
| *(Disparen)* | | | |  |
|  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué es aquello? | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Los soldados, |  | | que arremeten a Mastrique. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | VOCES | |  | | --- | | *(Desde dentro)* | | ¡Felipe, Felipe! ¡España! | 415 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sangre y fuego el campo baña. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | UNO | |  | | --- | | *(Desde dentro)* | | Aquí, Carlos. | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquí, Enrique. |  | | | | | | |
|  | | | | |
| *(Fíngese el asalto dentro con estas voces)* | | | |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  | | --- | | Allá voy. | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Detente loco, |  | | que no van bien los casados |  | | en peligros tan osados. | 420 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquí, Aynora, todo es poco. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | VOCES | |  | | --- | | *(Desde dentro)* | | Aquí los del tercio viejo, |  | | que los de don Lope están |  | | dentro del muro. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Podrán |  | | mirándose en tal espejo, | 425 | | que es Alejandro de Parma |  | | otro nuevo Cipión. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  | | --- | | Tente. | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Déjame, aquel son |  | | en el honor toca al arma. |  | | Alonso, la espada desnuda. | 430 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALONSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Esto es trabajar en vano. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué hay, García? | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALONSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aunque trabuque |  | | el mar y la tierra el Duque, |  | | no verá a Mastrique llano. |  | | Salía de Oriente el alba, | 435 | | bebiendo sus blancas perlas |  | | las flores, en vez de bocas, |  | | de sus cogollos abiertas; |  | | íbase a dormir la noche |  | | a las antárticas tierras | 440 | | y llevándose tras sí |  | | mil ejércitos de estrellas, |  | | cuando Alejandro Farnesio, |  | | duque de Parma y Plasencia, |  | | general en el de España, | 445 | | que por Felipe gobierna |  | | (Felipe, aquel gran monarca, |  | | por cuyo mar se da vuelta |  | | al mundo sin que se toque |  | | en palmo de tierra ajena), | 450 | | asalta el fuerte Mastrique |  | | y a sus murallas asesta |  | | cuarenta cañones juntos |  | | y diez culebrinas fieras; |  | | brama el sonoroso bronce, | 455 | | las almas de hierro vuelan, |  | | vertiendo fuego las bocas |  | | forma el humo nubes densas; |  | | huyen las aves del aire, |  | | los montes lejos resuenan, | 460 | | que sin preguntarles nada |  | | dan a los tiros respuesta; |  | | ni los que llevan se ven, |  | | ni lo saben los que quedan, |  | | que la prisa del batir | 465 | | todo lo confunde en niebla; |  | | manda Alejandro dar voces, |  | | los del tercio viejo llegan, |  | | ya están dentro, ya se lanzan |  | | por las murallas abiertas; | 470 | | y que en otra parte digan: |  | | «ya los de don Lope cierran, |  | | ya están dentro de Mastrique, |  | | ya sus riquezas saquean», |  | | para que con esta envidia | 475 | | los españoles hicieran |  | | lo que hicieron, que es romper |  | | por bombas, balas y piedras. |  | | Pero todo ha sido en vano, |  | | que es tan grande la defensa, | 480 | | los fuegos artificiales, |  | | y las máquinas que inventan, |  | | que parece que los orbes |  | |  | | | | | | *—fol. 72v→* | | | |  | | de la celestial esfera |  |  |  |  | | círculos de fuego arrojan, | 485 |  |  |  | | y nubes de plomo engendran. |  |  |  |  | | ¡Oh animosos españoles, |  |  |  |  | | que, entre brazos y cabezas, |  |  |  |  | | piernas y troncos, bañados |  |  |  |  | | de sangre, los muros trepan! | 490 |  |  |  | | Pues primero que las cajas, |  |  |  |  | | la señal de las trompetas |  |  |  |  | | de los muros los aparten, |  |  |  |  | | ambición de fama eterna, |  |  |  |  | | volver la noche otra vez | 495 |  |  |  | | y, coronada de estrellas, |  |  |  |  | | hizo aposento a la Luna |  |  |  |  | | con tapices de tinieblas. |  |  |  |  | | Allí el conde de Masflet |  |  |  |  | | y Otavio Gonzaga muestran | 500 |  |  |  | | el valor de sus personas, |  |  |  |  | | de su sangre la excelencia; |  |  |  |  | | los dos Toledos famosos, |  |  |  |  | | Fernando y Pedro, que fueron |  |  |  |  | | Gracos en la antigua Roma, | 505 |  |  |  | | materia eterna a las letras; |  |  |  |  | | don Lope de Figueroa |  |  |  |  | | gallardamente pelea, |  |  |  |  | | y Francisco de Valdés |  |  |  |  | | anima, enseña, aconseja; | 510 |  |  |  | | Fabio Farnesio, gallardo, |  |  |  |  | | Juan de Paz, rayo en la guerra, |  |  |  |  | | y el castellano de Gante, |  |  |  |  | | famoso Agustín de Herrera; |  |  |  |  | | Gabrio Cerbellón; dos Castros, | 515 |  |  |  | | Bernardo y Pedro, que dieran |  |  |  |  | | envidia al Héctor de Troya, |  |  |  |  | | si entonces los viera en Grecia; |  |  |  |  | | con el sargento mayor |  |  |  |  | | Pedro de Vallejo quedan | 520 |  |  |  | | mil heroicos capitanes; |  |  |  |  | | sus nombres quiero que sepas: |  |  |  |  | | con don Diego de Gaona |  |  |  |  | | y Juan Núñez de Palencia, |  |  |  |  | | generoso guipuzcuano, | 525 |  |  |  | | Ribas, Rosado, Fonseca, |  |  |  |  | | Amador de la Abadía, |  |  |  |  | | Renguiso, Núñez, Perea, |  |  |  |  | | y el alférez, aunque mozo |  |  |  |  | | fuerte, Martín de Ribera. | 530 |  |  |  | | Pero qué os digo, si, en fin, |  |  |  |  | | tras tanto valor y fuerzas, |  |  |  |  | | de ochocientos españoles, |  |  |  |  | | las vidas Mastrique cuesta. |  |  |  |  | | Sin veinte y dos capitanes, | 535 |  |  |  | | que honrar el mundo pudieran, |  |  |  |  | | murió el conde Guido, y Fabio, |  |  |  |  | | y el conde de Toruchela, |  |  |  |  | | Carlos Venzo, piamontés, |  |  |  |  | | y otros que no se me acuerdan, | 540 |  |  |  | | que ha sido tal la desgracia |  |  |  |  | | desta llorosa tragedia |  |  |  |  | | que, a los que por cobardía |  |  |  |  | | hoy al asalto no llegan, |  |  |  |  | | el fuego en veinte barriles | 545 |  |  |  | | de pólvora juntos entra |  |  |  |  | | que los abrasa de suerte |  |  |  |  | | que, por ver si se remedian, |  |  |  |  | | se arrojan ardiendo al foso, |  |  |  |  | | y entre las aguas se queman. | 550 |  |  |  | | Mas el campo se retira. |  |  |  |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Antes que a alojarte vuelvas, |  | | oye, Alonso, dos palabras, |  | | mas ¿para qué te doy cuenta |  | | de lo que podré decirte | 555 | | con más espacio en la tienda? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALONSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Son negocios desta dama. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hoy me he casado con ella. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ALONSO | |  | | --- | | ¿Quién lo ha tratado? | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Don Lope. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALONSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Luego que eres hombre piensa. | 560 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ven conmigo, y verás luego |  | | lo que los celos enredan. |  | |  | | | | | | *—fol. 73r→* | | | |  | | Aynora. |  |  |  |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  | | --- | | Mi bien. | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Al rancho. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cuándo esta boda conciertas? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En tomándose Mastrique. | 565 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALONSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué has de hacer si al punto llegas? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Como reloj sin campana, |  | | no dar y servir de muestra. |  | | | | | | |
|  | | | | |
| *(Entre el DUQUE DE PARMA, DON LOPE FIGUEROA, DON FERNANDO DE TOLEDO y soldados)* | | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FIGUEROA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No sé qué habemos de hacer, |  | | ni qué piensa vuestra Alteza. | 570 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tener, don Lope, firmeza |  | | hasta morir o vencer. |  | | El honor del rey de España |  | | está en tomar esta tierra. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FIGUEROA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Algún diablo dentro encierra!, | 575 | | ¡qué brava defensa! |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Extraña! |  | | ¡Qué de fuego, qué de gente, |  | | artificios, municiones, |  | | quimeras, armas, traiciones! |  | | No hay cosa, en fin, que no intente. | 580 | | Pero así puede este invierno |  | | en daño nuestro intentar |  | | traer por foso la mar, |  | | y por fuego el del infierno |  | | como él, o ser otro griego | 585 | | sobre los muros troyanos. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FIGUEROA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Remitíerase a las manos |  | | sin foso, muro, agua y fuego, |  | | que voto a Dios que no hubiera |  | | un rebelde en todo Flandes! | 590 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Las municiones son grandes, |  | | la obstinación persevera, |  | | vuestra Alteza ha dado en esto |  | | mis hombres, nos cuesta ya, |  | | lejos el remedio está, | 595 | | el peligro y daño presto, |  | | pero crea que en servicio |  | | del Rey y suyo no hay hombre |  | | que de la muerte se asombre. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya he visto bastante indicio. | 600 | | | | | | |
|  | | | | |
| *(RIBERA entre)* | | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RIBERA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Hay tal valor de soldados? |  | | ¿Hay resistencia tan fiera? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué es eso, alférez Ribera? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RIBERA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que, de laurel coronados, |  | | merecen, señor, estar | 605 | | los que, en aquesta ocasión, |  | | han ganado el torreón |  | | que les mandaste ganar. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El torreón se ha ganado |  | | entre las dos baterías. | 610 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Muy justamente porfías. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FIGUEROA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Valerosos han andado. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RIBERA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ganáronle, y le mantienen |  | | españoles corazones. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pónganse allí dos cañones, | 615 | | que puesto notable tienen |  | | para destruir la tierra. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FERNANDO | |  | | --- | | Voy, señor. | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Id, don Fernando. |  | | Esto se va comenzando: |  | | el valor hace la guerra, | 620 | | la firmeza y la porfía, |  | | y si el foso lleno está, |  | | su muralla sufrirá |  | | que plante mi artillería. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RIBERA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | También está lleno el foso. | 625 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues, españoles leones, |  | | llevemos veinte cañones, |  | | que es imposible y forzoso. |  | | | | | | |
| —fol. 73v→ | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FIGUEROA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cómo los han de llevar? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A manos de los soldados. | 630 | | Ea, españoles honrados, |  | | que yo ayudaré a tirar. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RIBERA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A manos, señor, no sé |  | | si saldrás con lo que intentas, |  | | que tú por posible cuentas | 635 | | lo que imposible se ve. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  | | --- | | Id, don Lope. | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FIGUEROA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vuestra Alteza |  | | esté de España seguro, |  | | que no solo sobre el muro |  | | pondré la más grande pieza, | 640 | | mas, si fuere necesario, |  | | y os importa al Rey y a vós, |  | | la he de poner, ¡juro a Dios!, |  | | en el mismo campanario. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Guerra, ¿quién te inventó? Si soy injusta, | 645 | | mi origen fue de un ángel la malicia; |  | | si soy justa, inventome la justicia, |  | | porque, con la razón, la guerra es justa. |  | | Quien de tus asperezas se disgusta, |  | | ni tiene honor, ni tu laurel codicia: | 650 | | así es verdad, que mi triunfal milicia |  | | dio a humildes frentes la corona augusta. |  | | ¿Qué haré, guerra, qué haré? Seguir la guerra, |  | | y abrase el fuego los flamencos yelos |  | | hasta que se reduzga al Rey su tierra. | 655 | | Filipe tiene aquí de sus agüelos |  | | el patrimonio: pues al arma cierra, |  | | que la razón es hija de los cielos. |  | | ¡Válgame Dios!, ¿qué me ha dado? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué es lo que su Alteza tiene? | 660 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Qué fiero ardor que me viene, |  | | y ha poco que estaba helado! |  | | ¡Jesús! Mirad, Castro, aquí. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señor, que no será nada. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tomad, quitadme esta espada. | 665 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Nunca estos extremos vi. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tened aquese bastón, |  | | que me abraso. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Cielo santo!, |  | | ¿qué tienes que sientes tanto? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Abrásame el corazón. | 670 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Debe de ser, que tan grandes |  | | son las alas del que has hecho, |  | | que no te quepa en el pecho. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Échenme por tierra a Flandes. |  | | ¡Viva España! ¡Cierra, cierra! | 675 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RIBERA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Voy a avisar deste mal. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Id, Ribera, ¿hay caso igual? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Revelarse al Rey su tierra! |  | | ¡Fuera digo! |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Gran señor, |  | | vuestro valor, ¿dónde está? | 680 | | ¿Una calentura os da |  | | tan insufrible dolor? |  | | Alguna cosa le han dado, |  | | ¡triste de mí!, ¿qué he de hacer? |  | | | | | | |
| —fol. 74r→ | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FERNANDO | |  | | --- | | Desnúdate. | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quiero ver | 685 | | por dónde este fuego ha entrado. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Perdido el seso su Alteza. |  | | | | | | |
|  | | | | |
| *(Entren DON LOPE FIGUEROA y OTAVIO GONZAGA)* | | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FIGUEROA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Su Alteza está sin sentido. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Su Alteza el seso ha perdido. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Disparad presto una pieza! | 690 | | ¡Haced señal!, ¡retirad |  | | esos valones! |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señor, |  | | ¿dónde está vuestro valor?, |  | | ¿qué es de vuestra autoridad? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hola, una ropa traed. | 695 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señor, la ropa está aquí. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FIGUEROA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Llevalde a la cama ansí. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Lo que os he mandado haced. |  | | Éntrese Mastrique luego. |  | | ¡Cierra España, Santiago, | 700 | | que hoy habéis de ver su estrago |  | | a yerro, a sangre y a fuego! |  | | | | | | |
|  | | | | |
| *(Llévenle dentro)* | | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No hay contento en el mundo que lo sea, |  | | ¿si le han dado, don Lope, algún veneno? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FIGUEROA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No sé, por Dios, vuseñoría crea | 705 | | que está Mastrique de demonios lleno. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mal en el Duque tanto mal se emplea. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FIGUEROA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No ha un momento, por Dios, que estaba bueno. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No sé por qué le desayuda el cielo, |  | | siendo tan grande su cristiano celo. | 710 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FIGUEROA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tan grande que, antes que el asalto diese, |  | | nos hizo confesar, y yo he dejado |  | | alguna cosa porque no dijese |  | | que por mi causa la ciudad no ha entrado; |  | | si topa en que don Lope se confiese, | 715 | | no tiene qué decir, porque he casado |  | | una flamenca. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Estáis como un cartujo. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FIGUEROA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Con el mismo alcagüete que la trujo. |  | | | | | | |
|  | | | | |
| *(PEREA entre)* | | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PEREA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya el daño, su Alteza, se ha sabido. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué es Perea? | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PEREA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Como se desnuda, | 720 | | en las espaldas se le vio un nacido |  | |  | | | | | | *—fol. 74v→* | | | |  | | que ser carbunco o peste puso en duda: |  |  |  |  | | pero en el punto que cortado ha sido |  |  |  |  | | de tal manera el Príncipe se muda, |  |  |  |  | | que tiene aquel sentido que primero. | 725 |  |  |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Daros de albricias este anillo quiero. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FERNANDO | |  | | --- | | Ya le traen aquí. | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FIGUEROA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Suceso extraño! |  | | | | | | |
|  | | | | |
| *(Entre el PRÍNCIPE con ropa)* | | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señor, ¿no descansará vuestra Alteza? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh caballeros, sean bien hallados! |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y vós, señor, seáis muy bienvenido | 730 | | con salud a este ejército. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿En qué estado |  | | están las cosas de Mastrique? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El mismo |  | | en que antes de su mal las vio su Alteza. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Otavio, vós y el conde Masflet luego |  | | id a dar orden que la tierra se entre | 735 | | mañana, pues es día de San Pedro, |  | | que este apóstol santísimo sin duda |  | | que nos dará las llaves de Mastrique, |  | | y para cierta cosa que he pensado, |  | | llamadme aquí un soldado de Toledo | 740 | | que tengo por valiente, si le he visto |  | | después que ciñó espada, y cuyo nombre |  | | es Alonso García. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PEREA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es mi soldado: |  | | yo iré por él. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y yo a servirte parto. |  | | | | | | |
|  | | | | |
| *(RIBERA entre)* | | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RIBERA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Viendo, señor, que está el artillería | 745 | | plantada en las murallas de Mastrique, |  | | y que tienen perdidas las murallas, |  | | han hecho dentro de la tierra un cerco, |  | | o media luna, donde se defienden. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No son cortos indicios de su daño | 750 | | ver que hayan hecho tan menguante luna, |  | | antes señal que mengua su fortuna. |  | | | | | | |
| —fol. 7 | | | | |
|  | | | | |
| *(Entren PEREA y ALONSO)* | | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PEREA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquí está Alonso García. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Alonso, en tu corazón |  | | estriba en esta ocasión | 755 | | la honra del Rey y mía. |  | | Tú eres de Toledo, y hombre |  | | de valor. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALONSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo sirvo al Rey |  | | y a vuestra Alteza, la ley |  | | de Cristo ensalzo y su nombre. | 760 | | Mandadme, que me echaré |  | | vivo en un fuego. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues sabes |  | | que en cosas arduas y graves |  | | de un hombre el valor se ve, |  | | sube en aquel torreón | 765 | | y esta noche toda en vela |  | | servirás de centinela |  | | al campo. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PEREA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Honrosa ocasión! |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | «¡Alerta!» siempre dirás |  | | y, al rayar del sol dorado, | 770 | | en la media luna, armado |  | | de esfuerzo, te arrojarás, |  | | que, a tu ejemplo, yo sé bien |  | | lo que harán los españoles |  | | cuando la espada enarboles, | 775 | | o por envidia también. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ALONSO | |  | | --- | | ¿Es más que esto? | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Y esto es poco? |  | | | | | | |
|  | | | | |
| *(Cálese el sombrero y váyase)* | | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALONSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cristo con todos, adiós. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FIGUEROA | |  | | --- | | ¡Bravo soldado! | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PEREA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No hay dos |  | | como este. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ansí le provocó. | 780 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FIGUEROA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No hay duda, haralo tan bien |  | | que del valor de su pecho |  | | puedes estar satisfecho, |  | | aunque mil muertes le den. |  | | Ven, señor, a sosegar, | 785 | | si puedes tener sosiego. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pedro, que me deis os ruego |  | | los llaves deste lugar, |  | | porque dando os desta hazaña |  | | gloria a vós después de Dios, | 790 | | se las envíe por vós |  | | a Felipe, rey de España. |  | | | | | | |
|  | | | | |
|  | | | |  |
|  | | | | |
| *(Vanse, y ALONSO GARCÍA en alto)* | | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALONSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Animoso corazón, |  | | mirad lo que en esto os va, |  | | que en vuestras manos está | 795 | | hoy de España la opinión; |  | | muriendo, la gloria es cierta; |  | | no desmayéis, tened suerte, |  | | que aquí y allí todo es muerte. |  | | ¡Soldados!, ¡alerta, alerta! | 800 | | La noche se va pasando, |  | | y las ardientes estrellas |  | | hacen lenguas sus centellas |  | | con que me están animando; |  | | el sol del alba en la puerta | 805 | | quiere salir, y la hazaña |  | | ver que ha de dar honra a España. |  | | ¡Soldados!, ¡alerta, alerta! |  | | Pasa, noche rigurosa, |  | | los negros caballos hiere, | 810 | | que ya el alba pisar quiere |  | | el cielo con pies de rosa; |  | | ya casi está descubierta; |  | | ea, Virgen del Sagrario, |  | | que es tu favor necesario. | 815 | | ¡Soldados!, ¡alerta, alerta! |  | | Ya está declarado el día, |  | | ya comienzan a mirarme, |  | | tiempo será de arrojarme. |  | | ¡Santiago!, ¡Santa María! | 820 | | | | | | |
| —fol. 75v→ | | | | |
|  | | | | |
| *(En arrojándose del muro al teatro, salgan de una puerta soldados flamencos con espadas y rodelas, y den en él, y él en ellos, tocándose las cajas con esta voz: ¡Santiago!, ¡España! Y estando peleando, salgan españoles y den sobre ellos. Basta que digan: ¡Victoria! Aquí no hay representación, sino cuchilladas, y tirar dentro arcabuces, que se pueden fingir con botafuegos, y salga el DUQUE DE PARMA)* | | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ea, soldados fuertes, hoy es día |  | | de ganar para siempre eterna fama |  | | y mostrar vuestra heroica valentía |  | | que a la inmortalidad del alma os llama; |  | | dad esta honra ilustre a mi porfía, | 825 | | que a veros salgo de mi tienda y cama, |  | | enfermo, y lleno de congoja airada |  | | de ver que no os ayudo con la espada. |  | | Ea, que os mira desde el quinto cielo |  | | Marte y, desde el impíreo, Carlos Quinto; | 830 | | desde España, Filipo, en cuyo celo |  | | católico la empresa fácil pinto; |  | | la fama os llevará con presto vuelo |  | | de todo olvido temporal distinto, |  | | de donde vuestros nombres, consagrados | 835 | | a la inmortalidad, vivan honrados. |  | | | | | | |
|  | | | | |
| *(CASTRO entre)* | | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya vuestra Alteza ha salido |  | | con su honra. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Bella hazaña! |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Echose Alonso García |  | | del torreón con la espada | 840 | | en las armas enemigas, |  | | y no le han muerto las armas, |  | | que vive, y mata más hombres |  | | que hay yerba en esta campaña. |  | | Los soldados se arrojaron | 845 | | tras él, con destreza extraña, |  | |  | | | | | | *—fol. 76r→* | | | |  | | que en espacio de media hora |  |  |  |  | | ha despoblado su espada |  |  |  |  | | más de catorce mil hombres, |  |  |  |  | | donde se han visto en venganza | 850 |  |  |  | | de los españoles muertos |  |  |  |  | | cosas honradas y extrañas; |  |  |  |  | | un alférez a una torre |  |  |  |  | | de donde al campo tiraban |  |  |  |  | | subió y, hallando veinte hombres, | 855 |  |  |  | | los hizo saltar desde ella. |  |  |  |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué rumor es este? Aguarda. |  | | | | | | |
|  | | | | |
| *(Los españoles entren, con las espadas desnudas)* | | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALONSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señor, pues te hemos servido, |  | | manda que Otavio Gonzaga |  | | nos deje gozar la gloria, | 860 | | que el burgo con gente guarda. |  | | ¿No hemos de cobrar, señor, |  | | esta sangre que nos falta? |  | | Da premio a los españoles, |  | | pues les debes esta hazaña. | 865 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Id, Castro, y decid que cesen |  | | las crueldades comenzadas, |  | | y que Otavio deje entrar |  | | toda la nación de España |  | | para que del saco goce, | 870 | | pues cuando tan pobre estaba |  | | me dio el oro que tenía, |  | | que aun esta es pequeña paga. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TODOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Viva Alejandro Farnesio! |  | | ¡Viva el gran duque de Parma! | 875 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo quiero entrar en Mastrique. |  | | Todos los maestres llama |  | | y póngase el campo en orden, |  | | lucido de armas y galas. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Triunfa, señor, este día, | 880 | | glorioso a España y a Italia. |  | | | | | | |
|  | | | | |
| *(Toquen la caja, y vayan saliendo soldados con ropas y riquezas del saco, y flamencos)* | | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PEREA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Monsiur, dad cien mil escudos. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FLAMENCO | |  | | --- | | ¿No bastan diez? | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PEREA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Una blanca: |  | | no le daré menos. |  | | | | | | |
|  | | | | |
| *(Entre RIBERA con una flamenca)* | | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RIBERA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ea, |  | | mil doblones o matalla. | 885 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Brava ventura he tenido! |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ALONSO | |  | | --- | | Marcela. | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  | | --- | | Alonso. | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALONSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Una casa |  | | dejo de riqueza llena. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y yo seis llenas de plata. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Que no eres muerto, mi bien! | 890 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FIGUEROA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ah paje!, ¿qué digo? ¡Ah dama! |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya no soy vuestra, señor, |  | | que mi marido me agrada. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señor, si vós la queréis, |  | | con vós norabuena vaya, | 895 | | que está mi marido aquí, |  | | y su marido me llama. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALONSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo lo soy, por Dios, señor. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FIGUEROA | |  | | --- | | ¿Es mujer? | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALONSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No, sino el alba, |  | | ¿pues había de ser hombre | 900 | | y estar conmigo casada? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  | | --- | | ¿Mujer es? | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquí hay testigos. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Traidor, ¿por qué me burlabas? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De celos deste enemigo. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FIGUEROA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La burla ha sido extremada. | 905 | | Vuelve a mi casa, Aynora, |  | | que no estás mal en mi casa. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AYNORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Serviros será mi gusto. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FIGUEROA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El Príncipe sale, aguarda. |  | | | | | | |
|  | | | | |
| *(Entre el DUQUE DE PARMA en una silla de manos, con cajas y trompetas, y, por otra parte, capitanes con un palio)* | | | |  |
| —fol. 76v→ | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RIBERA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Venid, famoso señor. | 910 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAPITÁN ROMÁN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Gloria y honor de las armas, |  | | venid a entrar en Mastrique, |  | | de laurel la frente honrada. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué palio es ese, soldados? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PEREA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquí en una iglesia estaba. | 915 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Es del Santo Sacramento? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ROMÁN | |  | | --- | | Sí, señor. | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PARMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Locura extraña! |  | | De vós Agustín Román |  | | me quejo con justa causa, |  | | pues siendo viejo y discreto, | 920 | | de edad y experiencia larga, |  | | ¿con lo que se cubre Dios |  | | cubrís la miseria humana? |  | | Volvelde luego a la Iglesia |  | | so pena de mi desgracia, | 925 | | que en esta silla entraré. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FIGUEROA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquí, Senado, se acaba |  | | el asalto de Mastrique |  | | por el príncipe de Parma. |  | | | | | | |